



The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49

February 2013

Topic for this month's meeting is:

Commander Kevin Newsom

on "What Can the SCV Do? A Journey to 501c3"



The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

Col. A. H Belo Camp #49

- Commander - Kevin Newsom
- 1st Lt. Cmdr. -
- 2nd Lt. Cmdr. - Mark Brown
- Adjutant - Stan Hudson
- Chaplain - Rev. Jerry Brown
- Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest



Contact us: <http://belocamp.org> (online now !)

Belocamp49@hotmail.com

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Follow us on Twitter at [belocamp49scv](https://twitter.com/belocamp49scv)

Texas Division: www.texas-scv.org

National: www.scv.org

<http://1800mydixie.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/user/SCVORG>

Commander in Chief Givens on **Twitter** at [CiC@CiCSCV](https://twitter.com/CiC@CiCSCV)

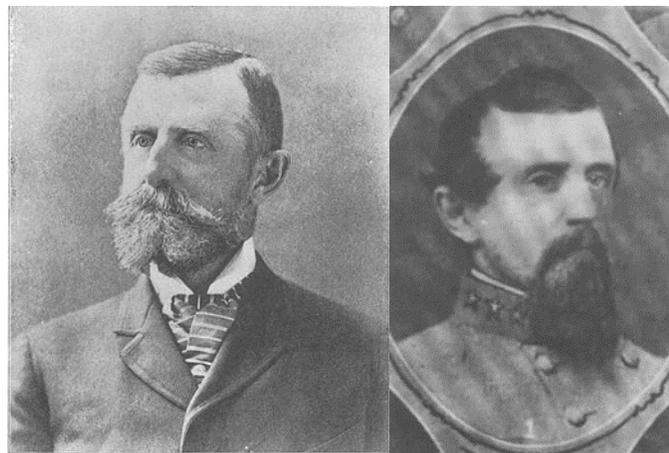
FRIDAY, February 8th : 7:00 pm

La Madeleine Restaurant

3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX

***we meet in the private meeting room.**

All meetings are open to the public and guests are welcome.



Have you paid your dues??

Come early (6:30pm), eat, fellowship with other members, learn your history!





COMMANDER'S REPORT



Compatriots,

I hope this letter finds you and yours blessed. First off, here's a big thank you to all who attended our Lee-Jackson Supper in January! It was wonderful to have fellowship and celebrate the lives of two of our biggest heroes. It was even better to see friendly faces from both the 3rd and 4th Brigades! We all enjoyed good food, football, and a wonderful presentation by Daryl Coleman on the faith of Lee and Jackson. Thanks again to those who celebrated with us.

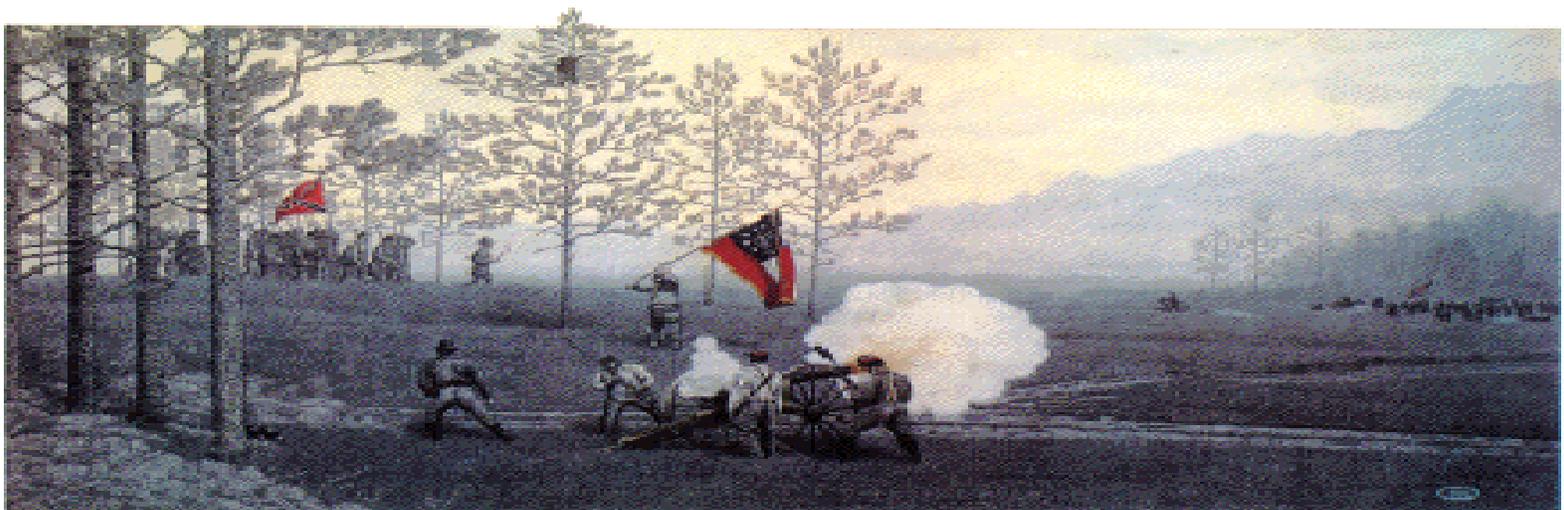
My friends, we are living in interesting times. Each day we learn of new encroachments on our civil liberties, new violations of the US Constitution, and further sullyng of our Confederate heritage. And aside from voicing displeasure, many of us wonder what we can do about it. During our next meeting, on Friday, February the 8th, I'll explain how we can start to push back on these encroachments. My presentation, 501c3 and the SCV, will go into detail on how to shift to a strategy of offense.

It's important to note that our February and March meetings will be on the second Friday of the month; Friday, February 8 and Friday, March 8. This is due to scheduling issues with La Madeleine. We will return to our regular "first Thursday" schedule in April.

2013 is going to be a big year for Belo Camp! Check out our website, www.belocamp.org for some great information. And be sure to look at our upcoming schedule, posted in the Herald. There are some exciting speakers on the horizon. We'd love to have you as our guest!

God bless, and DEO VINDICE!!!!

Kevin Newsom
Commander
Belo Camp 49 Dallas
Texas SCV
214-422-1778
kevin.newsom@belocamp.org





Chaplain's Corner

More Confederate Heroes!



Throughout our Confederation, as well as others, January has been a time for celebrating the birth dates of Lee and Jackson. And rightly so. Generals Robert E. Lee and Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson were two of the finest Christian gentlemen to have ever walked on this continent . . . perhaps this planet. And they were indeed true Confederate heroes worthy of admiration and respect.

Of course all those boys in gray who bravely stood against the Northern invasion of our homeland were Confederate heroes. But, they were not the only Confederates.

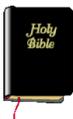
You see, their wives, mothers, and children back home were Confederates too. My Great-great-grandfather was a Confederate soldier, but my great-great-grandmother was a Confederate civilian, as were all citizens of the Confederacy. And many of them were also Confederate heroes.

Time doesn't allow me to speak of the many heroic activities of our Southern ladies during the War for Southern Independence. However, let us remember that most of the war was fought on our Southern soil . . . near our towns and cities. Following the battles, our fine Southern ladies would take blankets and quilts from their own beds to provide for the wounded. They would bring food from their pantries, and darn socks for them. Oh! what a luxury a pair of heavy wool socks were for sore, swollen and often bleeding feet.

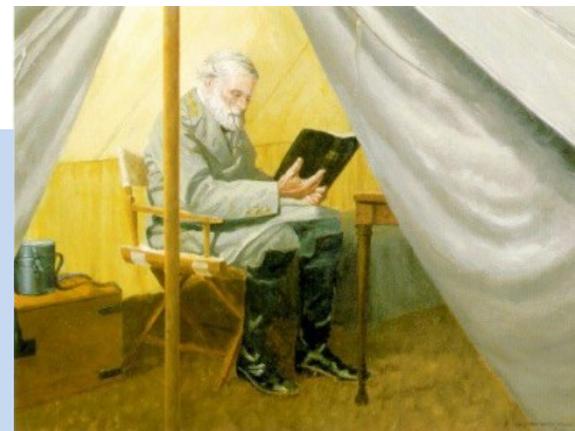
They would meet the troop trains coming from or going to battle with home-made biscuits and ham, and cool lemonade and buttermilk. What a treat that was for those boys so far from home. Then, of course, they served long and unselfishly as nurses in the hospitals.

On one occasion, a lady working in a hospital heard of a young soldier who was sick in bed at a nearby camp. She wrote the commander asking that he be sent to the hospital for care. The commander either ignored or denied her request. So, she got a wagon, went to the camp, had the young soldier placed in the wagon, and brought him back to the hospital. The commander did not argue with this brave and noble Southern lady. And yes, the young soldier did recover.

So, as we speak of Confederate heroes, let us remember our Southern ladies were Confederate heroes also.



Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D
Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi
Sons of Confederate Veterans



"IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH."

-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE

Please be in Prayer for the granddaughter of Rev. Jerry Brown, who has a brain tumor. Please pray for her recovery and the financial needs of the family. In Jesus name. Also, pray for our Chaplain as he recovers from a recent illness that landed him in the hospital.

Please be in prayer for the family of Compatriot Ernest Buford Sims, Real son of Pvt. Isaac Sims, Co F, 6th Florida Infantry, CSA. He was 90 years old and resided in Jackson County, Florida.

Belo Camp 49 Meetings:

IMPORTANT !: Due to a scheduling issue, we will be meeting on the FIRST FRIDAY evenings for February and March 2013. We will return to our First Thursday schedule in April .

The next Camp Meeting is Friday, February 8, at 7pm. Location is La Madeleine, 3906 Lemmon Ave, Dallas 75219. This meeting will feature my presentation titled "501 c3 and the SCV", an explanation of the benefits and limitations of being in the SCV. Many in the SCV and UDC are confused at what we, as members, can do about the state of the country. This discussion will outline what activities we can and cannot engage in.

The March Camp Meeting is Friday, March 8, at 7pm. Location is La Madeleine. Guest speaker will be Jack Dyess. Topic: The Texas Navy. This will be an exciting program of our oft-overlooked Lone Star mariners and blockade runners, including the famous Battle of Galveston!

Our April Camp Meeting returns to our usual Thursday, April 4 at 7pm. Location is La Madeleine. Guest speaker will be Beau Purdom. Topic: John Hunt Morgan. Mr. Morgan led the farthest-reaching raid into the Union in Confederate history. Mr. Purdom gave an exceptional presentation in 2012 about The Battle of Franklin. We look forward to Beau telling the story of General Morgan's famous raid deep into yankeeland!

You're encouraged to get there early and enjoy supper with the camp! Contact Kevin Newsom with any questions at 214-422-1778 or kevin.newsom@belocamp.org

View SLRC's [excellent documentary](#) on the [Sam Davis Youth Camp experience!](#)

Sign up your kids and grandkids * Summer 2013!



SCV CAPS AVAILABLE

COLONEL MIDDLETON TATE JOHNSON CAMP #1648 is proud to announce the availability of these fine high quality **Texas Division Caps**. They are available for a \$15.00 donation to the Col. Middleton Tate Johnson Camp #1648, Arlington, Texas. To order yours contact Allen Hearren, ahearren@sbcglobal.net

Order yours soon!!

This is a cap that anyone would be proud to be seen wearing. Shipping available.

Upcoming events

February 1-2, 2013 Stephen Dill Lee Institute St. Augustine, Florida, at the Renaissance Hotel (**see ad this issue**) www.StephenDillLeeInstitute.com

Feb. 2: Mardi Gras Parade, Monroe, La. A great event where the SCV is well received! **SEE BELOW !!**

Feb. 9: Color Guard Training, Palestine, TX. 2:00 PM. Contact Commander Dyess @ jplsail@earthlink.net . This for the dedication of the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza which will be a National event in size and scope.

Feb 23: Sweetheart Soiree, 737 E California St, Gainesville, TX. 6:00 PM. \$30.00/person.

March 23: Camp Ford Living History, Hwy 217 N, Tyler TX. 10:00 AM—4:00 PM.

April 13: Dedication of the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza. Hosted by the John H. Reagan Camp. This is probably the biggest and most significant event in our area in years. We need a HUGE showing for this. 11:00 AM, Palestine, TX. Contact Jack Dyess for more information jplsail@earthlink.net . (**see ad this issue**)

April 27: Massing of Flags and Rededication of the UDC Confederate Monument. Oakwood Cemetery, Tyler, TX. 2:00 PM. Contact Sarah Beene, dixieroots@aol.com . 903-561-1948.

May 4: Battle of Port Jefferson, Jefferson, TX. Details to follow. **June 1:** Mollie Moore Davis UDC Annual Jefferson Davis Birthday Celebration. 1st Assembly of God Church, 5309 Rhodes Quarter Road, Tyler, TX. 11:00 AM

June 7-9, 2013 Texas Division SCV Convention Tanglewood Resort, Pottsboro, Texas (**see ad this issue**) (<http://www.tanglewoodresort.com/>)

July 24-27, 2013 National SCV Convention Vicksburg MS

All Confederate Parade Goers,

This Saturday (February 2) is the date for the annual Krewe of Janus Mardi Gras parade to roll through West Monroe and Monroe. Please, everyone with period attire, make plans to come out and march with us and put the colors in front of 200,000 wild parade watchers. The lineup begins at 3:30 Saturday afternoon because the streets will begin closing at 4:00 P.M. so please get there early. To get to the parade beginning exit I-20 at the Stella/Mill exit in West Monroe and cross over the interstate headed South to the first traffic light. Turn left at this light (New Natchitoches Road) and go for about 1/4 mile to the Ouachita Parish Health Unit. Someone will be there so stop and hang out with us.

We are asking all parade goers to be in uniform or period dress. We are a Confederate unit and want to project a Confederate image to please dress accordingly. No throws!!!! We cannot afford insurance that is charged to people who throw beads so we just smile and wave and burn gunpowder. Please bring plenty of powder and caps as we normally shoot 60 to 70 times. Remember that the parade is VERY friendly to us and we want to keep it that way so no negative interaction with the crowd. There will be a float for properly dressed participants and a trailer at the end of the route to bring marchers back to the beginning of the parade.

Please come out and help us present the colors. This will be the 19th year that the SCV has participated in this parade. If you have any questions contact me at tcrusader@juno.com or 318-376-2898

Thomas E. Taylor
Northeast Brigade Commander
Louisiana Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans

Our 2nd Annual Lee-Jackson Celebration



On Saturday, January 12, Belo Camp held our second annual Lee-Jackson Birthday Celebration at Sam's Southern Eatery in Richardson. Our special guest speaker, Daryl Coleman from Rockwall Camp, gave us an inspirational message about the Faith of Lee and Jackson. Several members were presented service recognitions and our new camp website at <http://belocamp.org/> was formally dedicated.

SEE MORE ABOUT OUR NEW CAMP WEBSITE BELOW IN THIS ISSUE !!!







Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza Palestine TX April 13, 2013

Compatriots,

I know many of you have already made plans to help the John H. Reagan Camp #2156, the Texas Division, and the National organization of the Sons of Confederate Veterans dedicate and open the new Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza in Palestine on April 13, 2013. The parade will begin at 10:00 AM around the NE corner of the Anderson County Courthouse with the dedication ceremony beginning at 11:00 AM at the Memorial Plaza located at 600 West Oak St. I have attached a map that may be helpful.

We are in hopes that many of y'all will come to Palestine to participate in the parade and dedication ceremony to officially open this privately owned Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza. The property ownership is in the name of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, Inc. Columbia, TN. We expect this event to be covered by the media, including the Tyler television stations and possibly others. Therefore, we have another excellent opportunity to show many others how important the cause we hold so dear to our hearts of remembering, honoring, and vindicating our Confederate ancestors is to all of us.

You are not only cordially invited, we would more than appreciate and need the help and support of all of you and your families. Men in uniform or other period clothing, ladies in period dresses (preferably not black dresses at this particular dedication), cavalry on horses, cannons pulled on trailers, horse drawn buggies if possible, and others to simply attend and watch the events are all needed.

FYI, we already have commitments to attend from the following organizational leaders: ATM Commander Todd Owens, ATM Councilman Charles Lauret, ATM Chaplain Len Patterson, Texas Division Commander Granvel Block, Texas Division 1st Lt. Cmdr. Johnnie Holley (parade organizer), Texas Division 2nd Lt. Cmdr. Michael Hurley, Texas Division 3rd Lt. Cmdr. David Moore, Texas Division Color Sgt. Dyess (color guard detail commander), and leaders from the ladies organizations such as Texas UDC President Betty Petruska, OCR

State Director Cindy Bobbitt, and others. I know there are many other leaders who will probably be attending, but I have simply not contacted them personally as of yet.

Please forward this email and help us pass the word around to anyone who you think may be interested in participating and/or attending.

There will also be a reception held from 06:30 PM to 8:00 PM at the Museum for East Texas Culture the evening before, Friday April 12, for those who come in to Palestine early or live close by. Reagan Camp Commander Dan Dyer is organizing the reception. He is also the director of the Museum. There will be plenty of finger foods and drinks served at the reception and the museum will be open for those attending who would like to tour. The museum is located on the west side of Reagan Park at 400 South Micheaux Street in Palestine (see lower part of attached map for location of museum). The reception is sponsored by the Texas Division Sesquicentennial committee and the Davis-Reagan Chapter 2292 UDC will handle the set up and serving of the food and drinks.

For those wanting a hotel room for Friday night, I have reserved a block of 25 rooms at the LaQuinta Inn and Suites, 3000 South Loop 256, Palestine, TX. I had not idea of how many rooms we may need so I guessed considering that many would drive it Saturday morning. The rate is \$80.00/night for a king (10 rooms reserved) or two queen beds (15 rooms reserved) and up to four in each room. The hotel has also set up a complimentary conference room with snacks and drinks for anyone in our group to enjoy meet and greet time together. Please call 903-723-1387 and ask for the Sons of Confederate Veterans block by March 28, 2013 if you need a room.

Memorial brick pavers are still available to honor Confederate veterans, government officials, SCV camps, or UDC and OCR chapters in this plaza. A memorial paver order form is attached and also available on the home page of the Reagan Camp's website: <http://www.reaganscvcamp.org/>

Thank you in advance for your help!

Respectfully,

Marc Robinson

For more information and to let us know you can participate and/or attend, please contact the following:

Marc Robinson
Dedication event coordinator - CVMP - Palestine
2nd Lt. Cmdr. 8th Texas Brigade
mrobinson1836@yahoo.com
cell: 903-676-6069

or

Dan Dyer
Commander
John H. Reagan Camp #2156
danielyer@embargmail.com
cell: 903-391-2224



CONFEDERATE VETERANS MEMORIAL PLAZA—PALESTINE PARADE AND DEDICATION CEREMONY

WHEN:

The John H. Reagan Camp #2156 is excited about officially opening the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza – Palestine, on April 13, 2013. The Parade will begin at 10:00 a.m. and the Dedication ceremony at 11:00 a.m. Form up time to be in the parade is 09:30 a.m. There is also a reception at the Museum for East Texas Culture on April 12, 2013 from 06:30 p.m. to 08:00 p.m.

WHERE:

The parade will begin at the Anderson County Courthouse at 500 N. Church Street and travel west on Avenue A to Oak Street, then west on Oak Street to the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza at 600 West Oak Street. The Museum for East Texas Culture where the reception the evening before will take place is located inside the old John H. Reagan High School building in Reagan Park at 400 South Micheaux Avenue.

WHAT:

The Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza is officially a part of the SCV "Flags Across Dixie" program and will honor CSA veterans from across Anderson County, Texas, and the South. The reception, parade, and dedication ceremony is a Texas Division SCV, sesquicentennial event. The 100 ft. x 60 ft. tract of property is very nicely located in Palestine (across the street from the current veterans' memorial park) and is owned by the Sons of Confederate Veterans, Inc. Columbia, TN. The John H. Reagan Camp #2156 members are providing most of the labor for the construction and will maintain this permanent memorial park worthy of the Confederate veterans who so proudly served the Confederacy in the War Between the States, 1861-1865!



1st Texas Infantry, C.S.A. fighting in Miller's cornfield at the Battle of Sharpsburg by Don Troiani

HOTEL INFORMATION:

For those who would like a hotel room for Friday night, there are a block of 25 rooms at the LaQuinta Inn and Suites, 3000 South Loop 256, Palestine, TX. The rate is \$80.00/night for a king (10 rooms reserved) or two queen beds (15 rooms reserved) and up to four in each room. The hotel has also set up a complimentary conference room with snacks and drinks for anyone in our group to enjoy meet and greet time together. Please call 903-723-1387 and ask for the Sons of Confederate Veterans block by March 28, 2013 if you need a room.

CAMPING INFORMATION

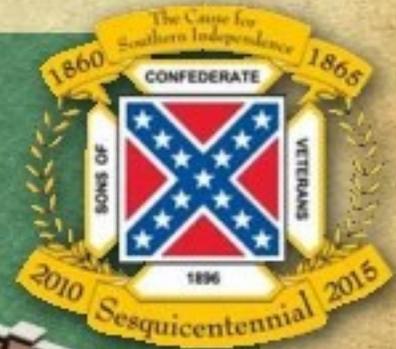
Texas State Railroad - Palestine Depot has a few campsites available with, table, grill, running water, plenty of trees for picket lines, and restrooms close by. The depot is very close to Palestine on Hwy 84 East. The campsite cost is \$12/day per site. If reservations are made in January, the cost will be one-half off the regular price. The corporate reservation number is 888-987-2461. Be sure to clarify the "Palestine Depot" as the Rusk Depot is about 30 miles away.

ATTIRE:

Confederate military uniforms and 1860 period civilian dress is encouraged, but not required. Your attendance will be greatly appreciated!

MEMORIAL BRICK PAVER DONATIONS:

If you would also like to honor a Confederate veteran, CSA government official, SCV camp, UDC or OCR chapter on a brick paver in this plaza, forms are available at www.reaganscvcamp.org.



CONTACT INFORMATION:

Marc Robinson
2nd Lt. Cmdr. 8th Texas Brigade
Event coordinator - CVMP - Palestine
mrobinson1836@yahoo.com
cell: 903-676-6069

Dan Dyer
Commander
John H. Reagan Camp #2156
danielyer@embarqmail.com
cell: 903-391-2224

Conservators of Lee Park, Arlington Hall unveil garden, fountain plans

By EDEN STIFFMAN Staff Writer
Published: 13 January 2013 11:50 PM

estiffman@dallasnews.com



Judy Pittman, with husband Bill, cut the cake at the groundbreaking for Lee Park's new formal garden Sunday.
Tom Fox/Staff Photographer

As Dallas parks go, Klyde Warren may be getting all the attention lately. But on Sunday, locals celebrated the 17 acres tucked between luxury high-rise apartments along Turtle Creek Boulevard — a space with both a history and a future.

On the brisk and bright afternoon, people walked their dogs around Lee Park and past the stately white building on its grounds.

Arlington Hall, the two-thirds-size replica of Robert E. Lee's Virginia home, was completed in 1939. For years, it served as a popular spot for community events and weddings, but wear and tear and lack of funding led to the building's decay.

Sharon Galer, who grew up in Dallas and has lived in four high-rises along Turtle Creek, remembers the much less appealing Arlington Hall of the 1980s.

“There was no air conditioning. The plumbing left a lot to be desired. And termites had had a field day,” she said.

“We just couldn’t allow that to happen in this neighborhood.”

So she became involved in the formation of the nonprofit Lee Park & Arlington Hall Conservancy, serving as its first president.

With both private and city funds, the building was renovated and restored, a project that was completed ten years ago. Since then, the space has again been hosting private events.

“This is like the heart of the Turtle Creek corridor,” Galer said. “I think it always will be — but we have to be vigilant that it is.”

On Sunday, as they celebrated the 10th anniversary of the rededication and future park developments, members of the conservancy enjoyed a cake shaped like the Greek revival-style building.

“A lot of people drive by, but when you actually get out and explore it yourself, it makes all the difference,” said Gay Donnell, current president and CEO of the conservancy.

A large bronze statue of Lee and a young soldier on horseback looks over the park from the corner of Lemmon Avenue and North Hall Street. While visiting in 1936, President Franklin D. Roosevelt unveiled the sculpture.

Soon, thanks to a \$300,000 gift from Judy and Bill Pittman, a new formal garden will enhance the space often used for weddings. The garden is named for Judy’s parents, Amy and Bobby Goff, because of their “beautiful, beautiful marriage,” she said.

Bobby, whose legal name was Robert E. Lee Goff, was the former owner of the Dallas Eagles baseball team.

“My daddy was born in Dallas. ... and he adored his city,” Judy said to family and conservancy members, who sat in folding chairs on the future site of the garden.

In addition to landscaping and a grand staircase, a new fountain will be installed to help mute traffic noise. Also planned is a stone wall built with the same kind of brownstone WPA workers used in the 1930s for the bridge and benches.

“We’re working hard to make it very consistent,” Donnell said.

Further development of the park will continue. Money is being raised to construct pedestrian bridges connecting the park to the bordering Katy Trail.

“Donations made here will forever be a part of the city,” said Frank Reedy, who served as chairman of the board at the time of Arlington Hall’s rededication. “This is Dallas’ Central Park.”

TO NOT OFFEND !

Dallas 6 UDC continues their abandonment of the CBF

See October 2012 Belo Herald for background of this sad state of affairs.

From the Southron Star, the Newsletter of Dallas, Chapter 6, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Volume 14, Issue 2, January 2013



“Response to the Editor

I was neither shocked nor surprised when your Chapter's purchase of the Daughters Flag caused such an uproar. I live in Virginia, home of the Flaggers. Unfortunately, the lead Flagger is a member of the UDC. What does shock and surprise me is the lack of knowledge about our Confederate flags. First, the rectangular flag is not a Confederate flag. It came along later. Secondly, what is called the battle flag is actually the battle flag of the Army of Northern Virginia, commanded as we all know by General Robert E. Lee. Most, including the SCV, have co-opted this flag for all Confederate veterans. I have ancestors from Mississippi and Texas who never served under the ANV flag. I think it is more appropriate for their graves to be marked with any of the Confederate national flags rather than the ANV flag. As a UDC member I am partial to the First National Flag. I truly regret that cruel and ignorant remarks were directed towards the Dallas Chapter 6. As a Texan living in Virginia, I am embarrassed by the conduct of Virginians and other Southern citizens.

Sharon Crockett, Chairman, Correct Use of Confederate Flags, Virginia Division
Honorary Member, Dallas 6”

Response :

Dear Editor:

As a Virginia Flagger, and a UDC Member, I am compelled to respond.

First, I believe that there is nothing “unfortunate” about a member of the UDC also being a Flagger, and strongly resent the implication of such a statement. I am well aware that many UDC members are quite satisfied to attend meetings for social purposes, collect pins, and perform historical work. Those of us who are on the front lines of Heritage Defense do not expect that all will join us. I do however, take great offense to those same UDC members

who, for whatever reason, actively work AGAINST our efforts, composing letters such as this one, designed to taint our honor and hinder our efforts.

However, that is nothing compared to the fact that the author of this letter makes a statement about MY lack of knowledge about Confederate flags and then states that the rectangle battle flag is NOT a Confederate Flag! "It came along later"? Later than what? The war? That is absolutely false. There are MANY examples of "rectangular" battle flags, used by Confederate soldiers DURING the War Between the States. For our purposes here, I offer this flag, from a TEXAS unit, for added emphasis...

<https://www.tsl.state.tx.us/exhibits/flags/4058Unidentified.html>

...and the 7th MISSISSIPPI, 3rd Regimental, seen here...

<http://www.7miss.org/flag.html>

There are many, many, others. I can provide photos, or one can do a cursory search online to verify this fact.

Further, what is "commonly called the Battle Flag" is NOT the ANV battle flag. Flaggers certainly know the difference between the ANV battle flag and others. The fact is that ANV battle flags for grave markings are harder to come by and rarely used to mark graves, so I find the statement about it not representing all Confederate Veterans entirely irrelevant. I have not heard anyone calling for all graves to be marked with ANV battle flags. Personally, I carry an ANV Battle Flag, as it is the flag of all four of my ancestors, but I admire and honor ALL Confederate Flags.

Finally, it is perhaps ironic that one who has been assigned the responsibility of "Chairman, Correct Use of Confederate Flags, Virginia Division" knows so little of our by-laws, which CLEARLY state...

THE CODE FOR THE CORRECT USE OF THE CONFEDERATE FLAGS

The First National flag is the official flag of the United Daughters of the Confederacy

Ⓢ. *The Second National flag is the official flag of the Children of the Confederacy*

Ⓢ. *They are to be used in all ceremonies of the respective organizations. The four Confederate flags (First National or Stars and Bars, Second National or Stainless Banner, Third National, and Battle Flag) should be used whenever possible by the UDC and the CofC so the flags will become familiar to everyone and inspire devotion for their use on all days commemorating the heroes and events of the Confederacy.*

Obviously, even the UDC recognizes the Battle Flag IS a Confederate Flag and is appropriate for marking the graves of our Confederate Veterans. I have no problem with members of the UDC wanting to use the First National to mark graves. I DO have an issue when Battle Flags are BANNED by the UDC, or, as in the case of this letter, false information is offered as an excuse to prevent their use.

I am a proud Daughter, and choose to follow in the footsteps of Daughters before me, like UDC President General Mrs. Daisy Avery, who, in 1958, "POUNCED on a House committee yesterday to protest proposed land transfers from the Confederated Memorial Park", according to a Richmond newspaper article. I have been accused of being "unladylike" for carrying a Confederate Battle Flag in public. I strongly believe, like Ms. Daisy, that being a "lady" does not require sitting quietly by, helpless, while our statues and flags disappear, and our Confederate Veterans are treated with contempt and disdain.

As a Virginian, living in Virginia, I am embarrassed by the lack of knowledge and petty, false allegations leveled in this editorial...and by the fact that the Dallas Chapter 6, UDC would choose to publish and publicize such nonsense.

Susan Hathaway

Richmond VA



VIRGINIA



Georgia



Texas



Mississippi

"What does shock and surprise me is the lack of knowledge about our Confederate flags. First, the rectangular flag is not a Confederate flag."

**Sharon Crockett
Chairman, Correct Use of Confederate Flags,
Virginia Division, UDC**

Dear Mrs. [REDACTED]

The [REDACTED], The United Daughters of The Confederacy, met on the 15th. Members discussed the Presentation that you so generously offered to our Chapter. Because of the use of the Battle Flag, we have decided to not present the award. It was called to our attention that we should be using the First Flag/ The Daughters Flag. We do use those in our Meetings but have used the Battle Flag when placing flags on the graves. We are to be Politically Correct!
We thank you for all your trouble
Sincerely,

This letter posted by Va. Flaggers June 2012 was in response for a request to recognize an SCV member. This man battled a huge corporation that had violently removed Confederate flags from Confederate Veterans' graves...AND WON A VICTORY! The flags were returned and the Corporation CANNOT remove them again. A local UDC Chapter was approached about awarding a Jeff Davis Medal to this man and enthusiastically agreed! However, when the Chapter met to discuss the recommendation, and photos were shared, the

recommendation was refused. **The reason? The SCV member used the CONFEDERATE BATTLE FLAG to decorate the graves.**

Tragically, the systematic abandonment of the use of the CBF by UDC National, State and local chapters from VA to NC to FL and throughout the SOUTHLAND seems to come from a recent decision TO NOT OFFEND.

From the Southron Star, The Newsletter of Dallas, Chapter 6, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Volume 14, Issue 1, October 2012, an editorial by Karen Pieroni, Chapter President, gave her account of why they no longer use the flag:

“When Mary Looney served as Chapter President from 2000-2005, she and her husband Bob purchased approximately 300 Confederate Battle flags (CFB) for decorating Greenwood Cemetery on Confederate holidays. After Mary's passing, the chapter continued to use these flags in April for Confederate Memorial Day. These flags are now 12 years old and quite weathered. (see photo of flags below)

At our anniversary tea in April of 2012, I recommended that we, as a chapter, purchase new flags, but instead of the CFB, I asked for a chapter vote to purchase First National flags. The United

Daughters of the Confederacy consider this to be the flag that represents our Organization. The decision to not use the CFB had absolutely nothing to do with any fear of reprisal from those who are anti CFB or any other reason other than we are the UDC and we choose to represent the UDC at our UDC events by displaying the First National.

As we had approximately 300 of the CFB that we would no longer be using, it made sense to find gentlemen from the Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV) to sell these flags to as we knew they would be put to good use. The SCV uses the CFB similar to how we use the First National."



As can be seen, the UDC 6 flags which were sold to us are in EXCELLENT CONDITION and are NOT "QUITE WEATHERED" as was misrepresented to the members of the Dallas 6 UDC by their President.

"I must not forget our old flag — though torn & tattered & faded. In the three days of fighting, although about 18 inches was torn off the end & lost — there is fifteen bullet holes through the flag & three through the staff — & besides this a large rent made by a piece of a bomb. Three color bearers were shot down & the fourth now carries it. If I should live through the war I would want no brighter monument than this faded flag to decorate my parlor walls — (Provided I ever have a parlor)."

James C. Bates, 9th Texas Cavalry, CSA



The **"Quite Weathered"** former UDC 6 CBFs honouring the men that carried them next to the "Daughter's flag" placed by the Dallas 6 UDC for Lee-Jackson commemoration 2013 at Greenwood Cemetery.

"I have no problem with members of the UDC wanting to use the First National to mark graves. I DO have an issue when Battle Flags are BANNED by the UDC, or, as in the case of this letter, false information is offered as an excuse to prevent their use." **–Susan Hathaway, VA Flaggers**

Greenwood Cemetery Confederate Monument & Graves



Perhaps the least known of the city's monuments stands in a quiet corner of Greenwood Cemetery in near North Dallas. Here, beside Hall Street, stands a granite column topped by a statue of a Confederate soldier. It appears at first glance to be a memorial to all Confederate soldiers. In fact, it is a memorial to a particular individual.

The monument honors Capt. S. P. Emerson, a native of Allen County, Kentucky who came to live in Dallas after the Civil War. In 1861, when he was twenty-nine years old, Emerson enlisted in the Confederate Army. Under the command of General Simon Buckner, he saw action at Fort Donelson, on the Cumberland River in Northern Tennessee. When the fort fell to federal forces under Ulysses S. Grant in February 1862, General Buckner surrendered some 15,000 troops. Emerson, however, escaped by swimming and wading the river. He subsequently had a number of adventures; as captain of a company of Confederate scouts, "his name became a synonym throughout middle Kentucky for deeds of incomparable daring. So desperate and successful were his forays that the federals set a price upon his head."

Following the war, Emerson settled in Dallas, "where he became a quiet and useful citizen and by his energy accumulated a very considerable estate." The captain, who never married, was particularly close to the Cabell family and on the day the Confederate monument in City Park was unveiled, he revealed to Katie Cabell Currie his wish that she take charge of his funeral arrangements when the time came. He asked that the services "be conducted in a manner befitting an ex-Confederate who loved the cause for which he struggled," and he described a monument he wanted placed over his grave.

When Emerson died in October 1900, Mrs. Currie carried out his wishes. His coffin lay in state, covered with a Confederate flag that was not removed until the coffin was lowered into the grave in a plot owned by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. "The Confederate ritual, which is most impressive, was observed at the grave," reported Mrs. Currie in a newspaper story published the day after the funeral. "It consists of ex-Confederates forming a circle around the grave as the body is lowered and quoting, each in turn, the Lord's Prayer, followed by one of their own as bunches of white roses are thrown in, one by one, until the coffin is hid from view; then the circle is broken and all ex-Confederates present drop dust upon the bed of roses."

In his will, Emerson left \$5,000 for Mrs. Currie to use for his monument, which was unveiled a year after his death. It was as he had described it to Mrs. Currie four years earlier. "He wanted a monument," she said, "around the shaft of which should appear a likeness of a Confederate flag and standing guard on top, the figure of a Confederate soldier, perfect of form and dressed as the youths of the Southland were when they first left home to endure four years of privation and hardships, while battling for what they considered a just and holy cause... He said it was his desire that the youths of future and far distant days should behold a true Confederate grave and understand that the youth of Dixie was the noblest type of humanity." Near the bottom of the south side of the monument are large raised letters that read CONFEDERATE, and on the east side are the words Emerson wanted above his name, "Here Lies One That Was True to the Teachings of the Old South."

Sharing the plot with Emerson are thirty-six other ex-Confederates whose graves all face south, marked by two neat rows of identical short white stones.



Strolling by the UDC with my CBF. Better not step on their grounds or I'd have go to jail.

– Virginia Flagger Barry Eisenhouer





©Jackie W. Dennison 2012

We Take Our Stand

"The Battle Flag has suffered much abuse and we, the descendants of the Confederate heroes whose honor that Cross verifies, must continually do battle with ignorance and defamation from those who choose to misunderstand our heritage. We, whose ancestors gave us that centuries-old Cross, have a duty to protect it, to restore it to its position of dignity and respect, and that we must do. The Confederates were neither cold nor timid...neither can we be.

It is a privilege to have inherited the Southern Cross, to have such an honorable standard with which to align our hopes and dreams for the future. Just as the Southern Cross has become popular in other countries and is used by them as a beacon of courage, so to, will there surely be a renaissance in our own country...a renewal of things good and noble and pleasant and right. The time will arrive when ALL people are allowed to honor their history, yes, even Southerners. The day will come (and IT WILL) when people learn what we already know. They will realize where the true patriots of freedom thrive, and their eyes will turn Southward. And the Southern Cross, as it has for centuries, will lead us all Deo Vindice."

Carolyn Kent, Southern Cross Chapter #2578, UDC!



GENERAL TWIGGS SURRENDERS AND TEXAS IS FREE !

A Civil War surrender as Texas prepares to secede from the Union. This rare ambrotype (or photographic image printed on glass) is believed to depict the surrender of General David E. Twiggs' federal forces to the Confederates in the main plaza in San Antonio on February 16, 1861. A week later, on February 23, Texans vote in favor of secession from the United States. The framing element shown is made of stamped metal, either brass or pinchbeck, a form of brass that was commonly used for these frames to simulate gold. What the caption doesn't divulge is that this is a quarter plate ambrotype that measures about 3 ¼ x 4 ¼ inches, so the image and frame are much smaller than how they may appear on the poster. The outer edge of the frame is a separate rounded metal piece, and the flat scalloped piece rests between that and the image.

Congressman Rangel: "Some Southern States Have Cultures That We Have To Overcome"

Compatriots:

I wanted every man in this organization to see the following clip. It is an interview with a prominent US Congressman. The remark you will want to pay close attention to comes at about the 0:55 mark.



It is always good to remember just what is at stake. This transcends mundane SCV business; this goes the essence of what our forefathers went to war over... and the essence of a cruel, vindictive Reconstruction. Regrettably, that period has never ended for some.

View the following. Be aware... this is why we speak up for our ancestors. In doing so, we are also defending the ability of future Southerners to be just that... Southerners... Americans... and not be ridiculed for it.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=DBE5P-ewkm8

I guess the message of tolerance, recalled on a national holiday (and echoed in a Presidential inauguration address) fell on deaf ears with some. **If you are offended by this, then tell YOUR**

Congressman about it; ask him to hold his uncivil colleague up to ridicule.

Use the following link:

<http://www.contactingthecongress.org/>

Gene Hogan
Chief of Heritage Defense
(866) 681 - 7314
chief.heritage@gmail.com



William Henry Harris, Camp 1395

SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS ★ FLORIDA DIVISION ★ DAVIE, FL



November 23, 2012

S. Waite Rawls
President and CEO
Museum of the Confederacy

Dear President Rawls,

Following six continuous years of \$200 annual membership donations, I regret to inform you that SCV Camp 1395 will not renew our membership this year.

Traditionally, our Camp votes in November on the MOC donation. For several months the issue of your decision not to fly one of the CSA National flags at the Appomattox site has been the subject of serious debate.

Your explanations have been considered. Notwithstanding the fine facility (fully backed by our membership) the explanations as to why not to fly any of the National flags, to say nothing of the Battle flag not being flown, strikes us as stubborn acquiescence to political correctness.

At a time when the Battle flag in particular, and Confederate symbols in general, are under coordinated systematic attack by progressive groups to malign and eradicate the Confederacy and Southern heritage, we feel it is intolerable for the SCV to stand by and not respond on behalf of our ancestors.

While we recognize the unique value of the MOC, we hope in the future the stewards will be more forthright and bold in publicly displaying the historic symbols that meant so much to the men and women who sacrificed for the Confederacy, during and after the war.

Historically correct public gestures, such as publicly flying the traditional flags of the Confederacy in the appropriate historical context, will be welcomed by Camp 1395 with renewed membership and donations.

Sincerely,

William N. Hardy, Adjutant
William Henry Harris, Camp 1395

Thursday, January 24, 2013

Robert E. Lee Honored at Downtown Plaza

A day before many observed the birthday of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr., including a holiday for some, other Roanokers gathered downtown to pay homage to General Robert E. Lee, laying wreaths and reciting a poem at Lee Plaza. The Sons of Confederate Veterans, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Military Order of the Stars and Bars and the Order of [the Confederate Rose](#) were all present.



Civil War hero Robert E. Lee is honored.

The wreath-laying event also included prayer and the singing of “Dixie” at its conclusion. David McCorkel, a 3rd Brigade commander in the Virginia Division of the Sons of Confederate veterans, read a poem entitled Robert E. Lee by William Shakespeare Hays,

after realizing his first choice for a poem wouldn't work – it was written by Northerner Harriett Beecher Stowe, the ardent abolitionist and author of Uncle Tom's Cabin, back in the mid-1800's.

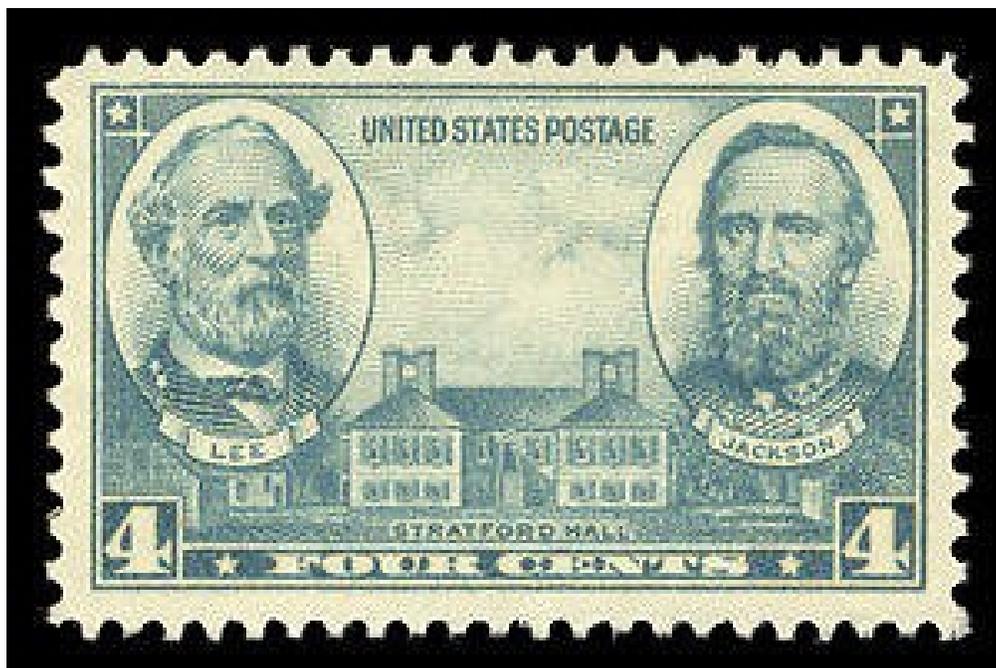
Lee, a West Point graduate near the top of his class, was actually offered the command of the Union Army in 1861 but his Virginia roots prevented him from accepting the post. A year later he led the Confederate Army into battle. After Lee surrendered to Ulysses Grant at Appomattox in 1865 he went on to become president at then-Washington College (now Washington and Lee), dying in 1870.

Members of the Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV) or the women's auxiliary groups must be able to trace their family roots back to the Civil War. Charles Poland, who handles local publicity for the SCV, can go back even further, to the American Revolution and even the Pilgrims on the Mayflower. He had relatives who fought on both sides of the bloody War Between the States.

“We've done this [Lee observance] for several years,” said Poland, adding that Stonewall Jackson, the revered Confederate general, had also been honored last week in conjunction with Lee-Jackson Day. “Its to keep alive the heritage of the Confederate tradition,” noted Poland, and to salute Lee, whom he called “an honorable man.” People on both sides of the conflict considered General Lee to be an honorable man, a soldier who had fought for the United States before it was split apart by civil war.

Poland's ancestor was a cavalry officer in Russell County, in the militia. As to those who feel honoring Robert E. Lee may pick at the scab of slavery and racism, Poland offers this thought: “if you don't know where you were, you don't know where you are. You need to understand what people went through to get here. You need to understand what they went through and what they suffered. In a way it's picking at a scab – but scabs heal.”

by Gene Marrano <http://theroanokestar.com/?p=22013>



General Hunter, Why did you burn my home?

January 21, 2013 by [Andy Turner](#)



Henrietta Lee

In the summer of 1864 Union Maj. Gen. David Hunter laid waste to part of the Shenandoah Valley. On July 19, his men burned the homes Alexander Boteler and Edmund J. Lee, II, in Shepherdstown, West Virginia. Lee was away, but his wife Henrietta was home. She wrote to General Hunter asking why he had burned her home.

Hunter was employing a scorched earth policy as he moved through the Valley. The previous month he had burned the Virginia Military Institute for having sent cadets to fight in the Battle of New Market. He also burned the home of former governor John Letcher for writing a proclamation “inciting the population of the country to rise and wage guerilla warfare on my troops.”

In July, Hunter again put buildings to the torch. This time it was in retaliation for the burning of Lincoln Cabinet member Postmaster General Montgomery Blair’s home in Maryland. Their first target was the home of General Hunter’s cousin Andrew Hunter, who had been the lead prosecutor in the John Brown trial. After that, they burned the home of Alexander Boteler, a Confederate congressman. The final target was Bedford, the home of the Lees.

The house actually was the childhood home of Mrs. Lee. Her husband, too old for military service, was away in exile. But he was first cousin to Robert E. Lee and their son, Edwin Gray Lee, was a colonel in the Confederate army. It was enough reason for Hunter to burn the house. Henrietta Lee was there to witness the destruction of her home and other property.

In her anger and grief, Mrs. Lee wrote the following letter to General Hunter. A copy of it reached Confederate Maj. Gen. Jubal Early. To avenge the atrocities, Early led his men north into Pennsylvania on an expedition that resulted in the burning of Chambersburg. What began with the burning of one home eventually led to the destruction of a town. Such is often the case in times of war.

General Hunter:

Yesterday your underling, Captain [William F.] Martindale, of the First New York cavalry, executed your infamous order and burned my house. You have had the satisfaction ere this of receiving from him the information that your orders were fulfilled to the letter; the dwelling and every out-building, seven in number, with their contents, being burned. I, therefore, a helpless woman whom you have cruelly wronged, address you, a Major-General of the United States army, and demand why this was done? What was my offence? My husband was absent, an exile. He had never been a politician or in any way engaged in the struggle now going on, his age preventing. This fact your Chief-of-Staff, David Strother, could have told you. The house was built by my father, a Revolutionary soldier, who served the whole seven years for your independence. There was I born; there the sacred dead repose. It was my



house and my home, and there has your niece (Miss Griffith) who has tarried among us all this horrid war up to the present time, met with all kindness and hospitality at my hands. Was it for this that you turned me, my young daughter and little son out upon the world without a shelter? Or was it because my husband is the grandson of the Revolutionary patriot and “rebel,” Richard Henry Lee, and the near kinsman of the noblest of Christian warriors, the greatest of Generals, Robert E. Lee? Heaven’s blessing be upon his head forever. You and your Government have failed to conquer, subdue or match him; and disappointment, rage and malice find vent on the helpless and inoffensive.

Maj. Gen. David Hunter Hyena-like, you have torn my heart to pieces! for all hallowed memories clustered around that homestead, and, demon-like, you have done it without even the pretext of revenge, for I never saw or harmed you. Your office is not to lead, like a brave man and soldier, your men to fight in the ranks of war, but your work has been to separate yourself from all danger, and with your incendiary band steal unawares upon helpless women and children, to insult and destroy. Two fair homes did you yesterday ruthlessly lay in ashes, giving not a moment’s warning to the startled inmates of your wicked purpose; turning mothers and children out of doors, you are execrated by your own men for the cruel work you give them to do.

In the case of Colonel A. R. Boteler, both father and mother were far away. Any heart but that of Captain Martindale (and yours) would have been touched by that little circle, comprising a widowed daughter just risen from her bed of illness, her three fatherless babies—the oldest not five years old—and her heroic sister. I repeat, any man would have been touched at that sight but Captain Martindale. One might as well hope to find mercy and feeling in the heart of a wolf bent on his prey of young lambs, as to search for such qualities in his bosom. You have chosen well your agent for such deeds, and doubtless will promote him!

A colonel of the Federal army has stated that you deprived forty of your officers of their commands because they refused to carry on your malignant mischief. All honor to their names for this at least! They are men—they have human hearts and blush for such a commander!

I ask who that does not wish infamy and disgrace attached to him forever would serve under you? Your name will stand on history's page as the Hunter of weak women and innocent children; the Hunter to destroy defenceless villages and refined and beautiful homes—to torture afresh the agonized hearts of widows; the Hunter of Africa's poor sons and daughters to lure them on to ruin and death of soul and body; the Hunter with the relentless heart of a wild beast, the face of a fiend and the form of a man. Oh, Earth, behold the monster! Can I say, "God forgive you"? No prayer can be offered for you! Were it possible for human lips to raise your name heavenward, angels would thrust the foul thing back again, and demons claim their own. The curses of thousands, the scorn of the manly and upright and the hatred of the true and honorable, will follow you and yours through all time, and brand your name *infamy*! INFAMY!

Again, I demand why you have burned my home? Answer as you must answer before the Searcher of all hearts, why have you added this cruel, wicked deed to your many crimes?

Henrietta B. Lee

About Andy Turner: Andy Turner is a lifelong student of the Civil War. For fifteen years he has been editor of The Gettysburg Magazine, and owner and publisher for the last five. When he added book publishing to the Magazine business, Gatehouse Press was born. A former 8th grade history teacher, Turner has expanded Gatehouse which now publishes the Magazine, Morningside books, and the new online magazine.

<http://www.gatehouse-press.com/?p=3068>



"We draw clothing plenty of clothing at this time and rations enough. We are doing well in that respect. We need rest and above all we want peace so we can all get home to our loved ones and be free men again. It would be the most pleasing thing to us to hear that peace was made that could be told. But when that will be who can tell. Yet I hope to get through all safe and sound by the help of Almighty God who has protected me through all these campaigns, to whom I feel very thankful for his mercy and hope he will yet spare me to get home to you all again. When I think of what I have passed through I am almost lost in meditation to think how many has fallen on my right and left and in front and rear and yet I am spared."

Corporal James W. Wright
Company C, 26th North Carolina,
Sept 2nd, 1864.

Corporal Wright will not be spared to make it home or see his loved ones. He will be captured a little more than a month after this letter on Oct. 27th at Burgess Hill. Confined at Point Lookout, Maryland where he will remain until he dies there Jan. 31 1865 of chronic diarrhea.

Dear Jesus,

Thank you for walking beside us and never leaving those of us who have trusted you as our personal Lord and Savior! For providing us such a great salvation and your eternal promises, we give you all the praise, honour and glory! When our roads appear at their darkest, you carry us through to your light - thank you! Thank you watching over us and may we always put you first as nothing else is of eternal importance!

Because of your great love, we come to you offering ourselves to your service. Use each one as we make ourselves available to be used. The blessings we receive are directly tied to our availability to be of service to you, of this there is no doubt! As we reach out to others, may they see you and your sacrificial love for them through us, and come to trust you as their personal Lord and Savior! No need is outside your ability to provide, if it's filling honours you!

Lord, we are so grateful for the heritage that you have called us to be a part of! Our ancestors honoured and trusted in you as they stood for independence from tyranny because they understood that only through complete dependence on you is true liberty possible! Strengthen us as we stand for truth! May our actions glorify you and honour our Southern ancestry! It is in the holy name of Jesus Christ that I pray this prayer - Amen!

John Stones



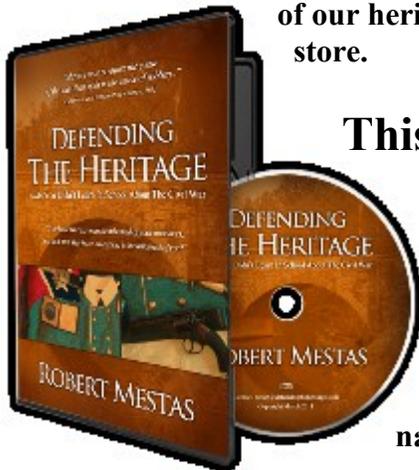
Defending The Heritage – Audio CD

**You have no reason to be ashamed of your ancestors.
See to it they have no reason to be ashamed of you.**

Are you as tired as I am of hearing the same old worn out arguments that the Civil War was fought simply to end slavery? Would you like to communicate the truth in an intelligent manner?

If so, then this CD is for you. Over an hour of powerful facts giving you the knowledge to “Defend the Heritage,” because if you don’t... who will?

As you know, our heritage is under relentless assault in this sesquicentennial year and the best way to combat that is through education. Not everyone has the time to read all the excellent books on the subject of our heritage but everyone can listen to a CD while traveling to work or the grocery store.



This “Defending the Heritage” Audio CD also makes a great gift for your less informed friends and acquaintances. [Only \\$14.95 \(plus S/H\)](#)

Remember, when we are uninformed and silent the revisionists and politically correct special interest groups naturally assume we agree with them.



- Did you know that as South Carolina was firing on Fort Sumter, there were actually more slave states in the Union than in the Confederacy?
-
- Did you know that the overwhelming majority of southern soldiers never did nor ever would own a slave?
-
- Did you know that the Corwin Amendment easily passed both Houses of the northern controlled Congress and would have made slavery permanent and irrevocable just two days before Lincoln took office?



Our children are taught that our ancestors went to war solely to preserve the institution of slavery. Not only is this false, but it defames and disparages their memory.

This unique audio CD gives you the facts you need for DEFENDING THE HERITAGE, because if you don’t... who will?

“It is only the athiest who adopts success as a criterion of right...” – Robert L. Dabney

“Surrender means, the history of this heroic struggle will be written by the enemy.”– Patrick Cleburne

“We could have pursued no other course without dishonor.”– Robert E. Lee

“Slavery was no more the cause of the war than gold is the cause of robbery.”– Gov. Parker of New Jersey, 1863

Another Round of Confederate Controversy Brewing in Selma

By George McDonald

January 25, 2013



View Video Report Here: <http://www.wncftv.com/localnews/Another-Round-of-Confederate-Controversy-Brewing-in-Selma-188432081.html>

From the CBS 8 West Alabama Newsroom-- Another battle may be brewing over a Confederate memorial site in a cemetery in Selma.

The Selma City Council is a step closer to turning over control of Confederate Circle in Old Live Oak Cemetery to a confederate heritage group. The council voted to deed the land to the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

"They waited until Ms. Crenshaw and another councilman took children to the inauguration knowing that they would not be present at that meeting, to get that vote through, local activist Faya Rose Toure.

"We voted to do it but you have to do it by an ordinance so the city attorney will be drawing up the ordinance and putting on first reading then to be voted on by the council at a later date," said Councilman Cecil Williamson.

It'll take a majority vote of the entire council for the ordinance to pass.



Snow Moon

Forrest Escapes Fort Donelson

February 17, 1862

By

John Paul Strain

It was one of history's great escapes. Facing a superior Northern army, the commanding Confederate officers at Fort Donelson had decided to surrender their pivotal post-opening the Southern heartland to Northern invasion. One Confederate commander, however, refused to give up. "I did not come here for the purpose of surrendering my command," vowed Colonel Nathan Bedford Forrest, "and I will not do it if they follow me out." They did. Slipping through the winter darkness, Forrest and his troops made their way through the snowy Tennessee Countryside. By the evening of February 17th, Forrest and his command were safely away from Fort Donelson and the Federal forces that had captured it. His determination to resist capture and continue fighting was characteristic of Nathan Bedford Forrest. The poorly educated son of a Tennessee blacksmith, Forrest had no formal military training when the war began. He was a natural leader, however, and displayed a single minded understanding of the fundamentals of warfare. "War means fightin'," he would say, "and fightin' means killin'." He had nothing but contempt for fighting by the book and cared little for West Pointers. "Whenever I met one of them fellers that fit by note," he once said, "I generally whipped him before he got his tune pitched." After his escape from Fort Donelson, he distinguished himself at the battle of Shiloh; whipped a superior force of Federal cavalry into a panicky retreat at Brice's Crossroads; inflicted a humiliating defeat on the Federal navy near Johnsonville, Tennessee; and conducted a series of spectacular cavalry raids. General William T. Sherman urged that he be "hunted down and killed if it costs ten thousand lives and bankrupts the federal treasury." Repeatedly, however, Forrest survived battle, wounds and controversy to become famous as the Confederate "Wizard of the Saddle." By war's end, he had risen in rank from private to lieutenant general. Years later, viewing the war in retrospect, even General Sherman had praise for "that the devil Forrest." The "most remarkable man our Civil War produced," Sherman declared, was Nathan Bedford Forrest.

A Confederate Soldier in Texas: Full Metal Corset

by Maggie Van Ostrand



Lt. Harry T. Buford may not have been born a Texan but, after serving in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, when it came time to pen memoirs, Texas was the place chosen to do it.

Feisty and good looking, Buford saw bloody action in combat at Manassas (Bull Run) and Shiloh, among other famous Civil War battles and was wounded at Bull Run. “No medical care is necessary,” said Buford, remounting the steed and returning to camp, letting nature heal the wound. It was worse at Shiloh, when shrapnel tore the foot and leg. Again, “No medical care!” This time though, when the pain could no longer be tolerated, Buford agreed to permit medical attention. Upon examination, the astonished medic found that Lt. Harry T. Buford was not an ordinary case, not by a long shot. Harry T. Buford was not even a man. He was a woman.

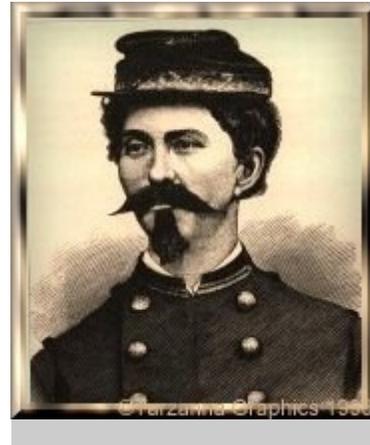


Image courtesy
awomanaweek.com

Loreta Janeta Velázquez was born in Cuba in 1842 to a wealthy government official and a French-American mother. Although her father's family owned an estate in Texas, he hated the United States, and served as an officer in the Mexican army. After Mexico's defeat, he gave up his Texas lands rather than become a U.S. citizen. He could not have known that one day, his darling Loreta, would become a double agent, working sometimes as a man, sometimes a woman, sometimes in the North, sometimes in the South. Nor could he have known that she would write a 600-page memoir, 'The Woman in Battle: A Narrative of the Exploits, Adventures, and travels of Madame Loreta Janeta Velázquez, Otherwise Known as Lieutenant Harry T Buford, Confederate States Army,' whose inscription reads: "To My Comrades of the Confederate Armies ... WHO, ALTHOUGH THEY FOUGHT IN A LOSING CAUSE, SUCCEEDED BY THEIR VALOR IN WINNING THE ADMIRATION OF THE WORLD, THIS NARRATIVE OF MY ADVENTURES AS A SOLDIER, A SPY, AND SECRET SERVICE AGENT, IS DEDICATED WITH ALL HONOR, RESPECT, AND GOOD WILL" ... Loreta Velazquez

What daddy would have hated most was that she would write it in Texas.

Loreta's childhood was spent "haunted with the idea of being a man." Her idol and the inspiration for her future flirtations with manly danger, was Joan of Arc, and she practiced shooting, dueling, and hard riding, then exclusive to the world of men. When rebellious Loreta turned 14, she married a U.S. Army officer known only as "William," and was promptly disowned by her parents. She soon convinced her young husband to resign his commission in the U.S. Army and join the Confederate Army instead. For herself, Loreta had a special uniform made by a tailor in Memphis, designed to conceal her womanly physique and, with padding, suggest masculine physical characteristics. She applied a false mustache and Van Dyke beard to complete the picture. Hello Lt. Buford!



Buford in a bar room in Memphis
Courtesy latinamericanstudies.org

In her autobiography, she claims to have raised her own Confederate battalion in Arkansas, though that statement was later vehemently disputed by one Jubal Early, who cited several inaccuracies, while refusing to credit her many accuracies. To this day, some scholars refute Velázquez's memoirs as more hoax than history, but there are enough facts in her story to refute the refutations.

According to historynet.com, she claimed to have "enrolled 236 men in four days and shipped them to Pensacola, Florida, where she presented them to her astonished husband as his to command. Unfortunately, he was killed a few days later demonstrating a weapon to his troops. The bereaved widow turned the men over to a friend and proceeded to search for military adventure at the front."



Civil War era woman in uniform
Courtesy Wikipedia Commons

Sometime after Bull Run, she reverted to appearing as female. Dressed in women's clothes borrowed from a Tennessee farmer's wife, she traveled to Washington D.C. as a spy, and gathered intelligence for the South. She claims to have met President Lincoln, as well as Secretary of War Cameron. When bored with being in women's attire, she would again take up arms for the Confederacy as Lt. Buford.



Lt. Harry T. Buford / Loreta Janeta Velázquez
Courtesy www.army.mil/hispanicamericans

She later attempted to legitimize her behavior by establishing a (questionable) past connection to the

political and artistic famous (Don Diego Velázquez, Governor of Cuba, and Don Diego Rodriguez Velázquez, royal Spanish portraitist) by expressing shock and disdain at the boorish behavior and loutish language of the soldiers with whom she bivouacked.

She claims to have maintained her feminine gentility, even while masquerading as Lt. Buford, except of course when she-as-he flirted with women at official functions to give more credence to her deception. In short, Loreta Velázquez would have done anything to maintain Buford's macho image. In her memoirs, she said, "All these months that, in a guise of a man, I had been breaking young ladies' hearts by my fascinating figure and manner, my own woman's heart had an object upon which its affections were bestowed, and I was engaged to be married to a truly noble officer of the Confederate army, who knew me, both as a man and as a woman, but who little suspected that Lieutenant Harry T. Buford, and his intended wife, were one and the same person."

Velázquez said that she felt like a gambler playing for extraordinarily high stakes. She wrote "Fear was a word I did not know the meaning of, and as I noted the ashy faces, and trembling limbs of some of the men about me, I almost wished I could feel a little fear, if only for the sake of sympathizing with the poor devils."

It was at the Battle of Shiloh in April 1862, that Buford was reunited with the battalion she had raised in Arkansas. "We had not been long engaged before the second lieutenant of the company fell. I immediately stepped into his place, and assumed the command of his men. This action was greeted by a hearty cheer from the entire company, all the veterans of which, knew me, [sic] and I took the greeting as an evidence that they were glad to see their original commander with them once more. This cheer from the men was an immense inspiration to me; and the knowledge that not my lover only, but the company which I had myself recruited and thousands of others of the brave boys of our Southern army were watching my actions approvingly, encouraged me to dare everything, and to shrink from nothing to render myself deserving of their praises."

Having fought gallantly the first day, she decided that night to again gather intelligence. Hidden away in the brush she claimed to have spotted General Ulysses S. Grant and to have been close enough to shoot him, but decided against it. 'It was too much like murder,' she said.

It was here at Shiloh that she was wounded by a shell while burying the dead after the battle, and an army doctor discovered her identity. Believing her military career was over because someone now knew her true identity, she gave up her uniform, bought a British passport from a friend, and began her second war career as a drug smuggler, blockade-runner, and double agent.

Historynet describes how her story ends: "She claimed to have been hired by the authorities in Richmond to serve in the secret service corps and began to travel freely throughout the North as well as the war torn South, pausing only long enough to marry her beloved, Captain Thomas DeCaulp. Widowed shortly after the wedding when her new husband died in a Chattanooga hospital, she traveled north, gained the confidence of Northern officials and was hired by them to search for herself."

Can you imagine what a coup it was to be hired by the Yankee secret service to find "the woman . . . traveling and figuring as a Confederate agent"- Velázquez herself?

"During her search she continued to serve the Southern cause by trying to organize a rebellion of Confederate prisoners held in Ohio and Indiana. She also claimed to have stolen electrotype impressions of Northern bond and note plates so that the Confederates could make forgeries. During the last months of the war she claimed to have traveled to Ohio, Canada, London, and Paris. She

arrived back in New York City the day after Lee's surrender.

"She spent a number of months after the war traveling through Europe and the South. She also married for the third time. She and her new husband, a Major Wasson, left the United States as immigrants to Venezuela. But when her husband died in Caracas, she returned to America to convince her friends that immigration was a mistake.

"Again she began to travel, this time through the West, stopping long enough in Salt Lake City to have a baby and meet Brigham Young. In Nevada she claimed to have married again for the fourth time to an unnamed gentleman. Then she was off again. 'With my little baby boy in my arms, I started on a long journey through Colorado, New Mexico, and Texas, hoping, perhaps, but scarcely expecting, to find the opportunities which I had failed to find in Utah, Nevada and California.'" She certainly found them in Texas.

Loreta Velázquez asked the public to buy her memoir so she could support her son with the earnings. She hoped her conduct would be judged with "impartiality and candor" and offered no apologies. "I did what I thought to be right, and, while anxious for the good opinion of all honorable and right thinking people, a consciousness of the purity of my motives will be an ample protection against the censure of those who may be disposed to be censorious."

It should come as no surprise to historians and laymen that Valezquez chose Texas as the place to pen her story. Everything in Texas is SO VERY BIG. Whatever the facts are, hers is "an authentic Civil War narrative," Alemán's introduction to her book concludes, "that recounts how war disrupts normal gender roles, redefines national borders, and challenges the definition of identity."

Today's policy of Don't Ask, Don't Tell would not have mattered back then, at least not for Loreta Velázquez, because a man's gotta do what a man's gotta do, even if he's a she.

Copyright [Maggie Van Ostrand](#)
["A Balloon In Cactus"](#) June 18 , 2009 column



Courtesy
awomanaweek.com

Sources:

"They Fought Like Demons: Women Soldiers in the Civil War" (Deanne Blanton and Laurel M. Cook); Historynet.com; Wikipedia; Womenshistory.about.com; History Channel's "Secret Soldiers of the Civil War;" and 'The Woman in Battle: A Narrative of the Exploits, Adventures, and travels of Madame Loreta Janeta Velázquez, Otherwise Known as Lieutenant Harry T Buford, Confederate States Army."

<http://www.texasescapes.com/MaggieVanOstrand/Confederate-Soldier-in-Texas-Full-Metal-Corset.htm>



TO ARMS! TO ARMS!

\$50 BOUNTY.

Do not wait to be Drafted, but Volunteer!!

The subscribers wish to get sixty Recruits for

CAPT. STICLEMAN'S COMPANY VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS.

Persons wishing to enlist will find it greatly to their advantage to join this Company, as we can offer superior inducements.

You will receive pay and subsistence from the time your names are enrolled; your bounty of 50 dollars, and 25 dollars for clothing, as soon as you can be examined by an Army Surgeon.

For further particulars apply to us at Floyd Court House, Va.
LIUT. G. M. HELMS, } Recruiting
Sergt. J. W. SHELTON. } Officers.

February 22, 1862.

WE WILL ATTEND THE

PUBLIC MEETINGS

to be held at the following places

Indian Valley, Saturday, March 1st; Jackson Harriss' Stillhouse, Monday, 3rd; Jacob S. Harman's Store, Friday, 7th; Oil Mills Saturday, 8th; Copper Hill, Friday, 14th; Locust Grove, Saturday, 15th, and at Floyd Court House, March, 20th (Court day.)



Casting Out Yankeeism:

The author below predicted that had the American Confederacy won its independence, “it would have undoubtedly developed more toward a conservative aristocracy” and more like the Founders’ intended republic. Its aversion to the mob-rule democracy of the North was another reason the South left the Union to strike out on its own.

Bernhard Thuersam, Director
Cape Fear Historical Institute
www.cfhi.net

“There was a growing opinion among Southerners that a proper concept of eternal law was the bulwark of all liberty. Universal suffrage would never be able to discover and conserve this law. Universal suffrage in the North was “organized confiscation, legalized violence and corruption...a moral disease of the body politic.”

It was mob government, radical democracy, “the willing instrument of consolidation in the hands of an abolition oligarchy,” which had perverted the old Union. It was this the South was fighting against. The individual must be buried in the institution. The mob did not know what it was voting for, except to obtain money for doing it or to get a drink of whiskey. [John C.] Calhoun had recognized the tyranny of majorities and had sought remedies against them.

The South had never believed in democracy; it had worked with the Democrats in the north only to secure a place of power in the government. Most [government] positions should be appointive and not remunerative. Officers would serve without pay, if they were patriots. Now every petty sheriff, whiskey-drinking constable, and justice of the peace must be elected and get a fee. All of this is Yankeeism, which the South should cast out – all this universal suffrage – elective Judges – biennial Legislatures – and many other features of policy – all tending to degrade government and corrupt the people.”

In line with its conservatism, the Confederacy debated much the abolition of the naturalization laws which it had inherited from the old Union and which made possible the infiltration of masses of foreigners with their “dangerous European radical ideas.” Especially they would exclude Yankees. Representative John B. Clark of Missouri declared that he would “as soon admit to citizenship a devil from hell.” He advocated a law banishing any Southerner who should marry a Yankee.”

(A History of the South, Volume VII, The Confederate States of America, 1861-1865, E. Merton Coulter, LSU Press, 1950, pp. 64-67)



9th Georgia Infantry's Battle Flag

Description of 9th Georgia Infantry's Battle Flag:

Size; 56" on the fly by 34 1/2" on the hoist

Field; Red Bunting

Cross; Dark blue truncated bunting 7 3/4" wide

Stars; 13 (10 extant) white bunting 5" diameter

Attachment; a red bunting sleeve 1 1/2 " wide sewn along leading edge

Battle Honors; Malvern Hill (closest to leading edge), Sharpsburg (top), Gettysburg (trailing edge). Bottom portion (missing) is presumed to have a Battle Honor (unknown); possibly Second Manassas

The Regimental battle flag accompanied the Ninth Georgia in about 60 engagements, from minor skirmishes to major battles, and was never captured or surrendered. . The surviving flag was replaced by a new one on 25 Mar.,1865, and sent to Col. Edward Hoge's sisters, Lizzie and Katie, who originally presented it. They, in turn, donated the 9th's flag to the State of Georgia on 20 July, 1910. The flag surrendered at Appomattox on 9 April, 1865 was the replacement flag, not the original. This flag is in the Capitol Collection in Atlanta, Ga.

**APPLICATION FOR MEDAL & CERTIFICATE
DECENDANT OF A CONFEDERATE ANCESTOR HELD AS A
PRISONER OF WAR**

2nd Texas Frontier District Camp 1904, Sons of Confederate Veterans
5317 CR 398
Stephenville, Texas 76401

(254) 968-8781

e-mail: bleatherwood@wildblue.net

Please complete the following and return with a check or money order (made to 2nd Texas Frontier, SCV) to the address listed above. Your medal will be mailed to you within 15 working days. Please contact Charles Leatherwood at the telephone number listed above with any questions. **PLEASE PRINT OR TYPE IN BLACK INK.**

Name of applicant: (as you want it to appear on certificate, one soldier per application)

Name: _____

Address of Applicant: _____

City: _____ State: _____ Zip: _____

Telephone # _____ E-mail address: _____

Name of Confederate Ancestor held as a prisoner of war as well as rank, company, military branch and service state: (as you want it to appear on certificate)

Name of prisoner _____

Prisoner's relationship to you: _____

Name and location of Prison: _____

Medals are antique pewter finish & come with red/black military style pin on ribbon. Prices good until 01/01/2014.

Cost per medal/certificate is \$30 (including s/h) \$ _____

For engraving on the back of medal – please add \$7 for 3 lines of engraving on the back of medal. Add \$1 for each additional line, 5 line limit. (21 letters and spaces limit per line) \$ _____

Total cost \$ _____

Engrave: _____





BLACK SOUTHERNERS IN GRAY

Doctor Lewis Stiener, chief inspector of the United States Army Sanitary Commission was an eyewitness to the occupation of Frederick, Maryland by Confederate General "Stonewall" Jackson. Doctor Steiner made this observation in 1862 concerning the makeup of the Confederate occupying forces:

"Over 3,000 Negroes must be included in this number (Confederate Troops). These were clad in all kinds of uniforms, not only in cast off or captured United States uniforms, but in coats with southern buttons, States buttons, etc. These were shabby, but not shabbier or seedier than those worn by white men in the rebel ranks. Most of the Negroes had arms, rifles, muskets, sabres, bowie-knives, dirks, etc... and were manifestly an integral portion of the Southern Confederate Army."

Source: E.C. Smith, "Calico, black and grey: Women and blacks in the Confederacy", Civil War Magazine, vol VIII, No.3, Issue XXIII, p14."

Captain Arthur L. Fremantle, British Military Observer assigned to Confederate General Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia, was present at the 1863 battle of Gettysburg when he witnessed black confederates escorting northern prisoners of war when he wrote this:

"This episode of a southern slave leading white yankee soldiers through a northern village, alone and of their own accord, would not have been gratifying to an abolitionist ... Nor would the sympathizers both in England and in the North feel encouraged if they could hear the language of the detestation and contempt with which the numerous Negroes with southern Armies speak of the liberators."

Source: A. L. Freemantle, as sited in civil war Quarterly, vol VIII, pp.47,50.

John F. Harris was a black republican representative in the Mississippi State House of Representatives in 1890. While serving in this capacity, he had the opportunity to vote on a resolution to erect a monument to the Confederate soldiers of Mississippi. Harris chose to vote for the resolution and his speech on the house floor is provided below:

"Mr. Speaker! I have arisen here in my place to offer a few words on the bill. I have come from a sick bed ... perhaps it was not prudent for me to come. But, sir, I could not rest quietly in my room without ... contributing ... a few remarks of my own. I was sorry to hear the speech of the young gentleman from Marshall County. I am sorry that any son of a Soldier should go on record as opposed to the erection of a monument in honor of the brave dead. And, Sir, I am convinced that had he seen what I saw at Seven Pines and in the Seven Days' fighting around Richmond, the Battlefield was covered with the mangled forms of those who fought for their country and for their countries honor, he would not have made that speech."

"When the news came that the South had been invaded, those men went forth to fight for what they believed, and they made no requests for monuments. ... But they died, and their virtues should be remembered. Sir, I went with them. I too, wore the gray, the same color my master wore. We stayed four long years, and if that war had gone on till now I would have been there yet ... I want to honor those brave men who died for their convictions. When my mother died I was a boy. Who, Sir, then acted the part of a mother to the orphaned slave boy, but my 'old missus'? Were she living now, or could speak to me from those high realms where are gathered the sainted dead, she would tell me to vote for this bill. And, Sir, I shall vote for it. I want it to be known to all the world that my vote is given in favor of the bill to erect a monument in honor of the Confederate dead."

Source: Reprint from the Daily Clarion Ledger, Jackson, Mississippi, Feb 23, 1890.

Source: http://www.civilwarhistory.com/_blacks/blacksouthernsingray.htm



"Captain, the secret treachery that caused the war will come to light, and justify the South. Truth is deathless!" -- Admiral Raphael Semmes, C.S.N.



Confederate heritage honored in Lexington

The city has a long history with Generals Lee and Jackson, both of whom are buried there.

By [Ralph Berrier Jr.](#)

981-3338

Photos by Don Petersen | Special to The Roanoke Times



Sons of Confederate Veterans Chris Cutrer (left) of Texas and Billy Bearden of Georgia hold Confederate flags as they watch the wreath-laying ceremony honoring Stonewall Jackson at his grave Saturday in Lexington.



Catherine Lyons of Black Mountain, N.C., holds a Confederate flag and watches the Lee-Jackson Day parade on Lexington's Main St on Saturday.



Mounted horses bring up the rear of Saturday's parade in Lexington. Confederate Generals Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson are part of the city's history.

LEXINGTON — As Brandon Dorsey read the governor's proclamation recognizing Virginia's favorite Confederate generals, a small plane circled overhead towing a long banner that read:

"Shame on Lexington: Honor Lee & Jackson."

Dorsey, clad in a gray uniform befitting a camp commander of a Sons of Confederate Veterans brigade, stopped reading and said, "The Confederate air force has arrived!"

The crowd laughed, providing a brief break from the quiet ceremony that took place Saturday morning in Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery. Despite the airborne banner's criticism of Lexington, hundreds of people were already honoring Thomas Jackson and Robert E. Lee during Lee-Jackson Day events.

However, the banner's message was understood by most of the gray and butternut-clad confederation, whose members pointed cameras and cellphones heavenward to snap photographs of the sign. Saturday's festivities, which included a parade, wreath-laying ceremony and guest speakers, took place under a shroud of controversy and litigation.

In 2011, the Lexington City Council approved an ordinance that prohibited all flags from city-owned poles except for the United States, Virginia and city flags. That meant no more Rebel flags flying from the city poles, not even on Lee-Jackson Day.

The Sons of Confederate Veterans sued to have the ordinance overturned, but a federal judge dismissed the lawsuit last June. The group appealed and will make its case before Fourth Circuit U.S. Court of Appeals in March.

On Saturday, companies of re-enactors and Confederate heritage groups marched down Main Street, which was lined with red, white and blue American flags flapping from city poles.

One block after passing beneath a banner that paid tribute to Martin Luther King Jr., marchers arrived at Main and Nelson streets, where a few people carried Confederate flags as part of what was described as a "flag vigil."

Kirk Lyons of Black Mountain, N.C., wore a Confederate hat and coat as he carried a flag. His daughter Catherine and niece Abby Willis held flags across the street. His sons Nathanael and Robert and nephew Ewan Willis also participated in the vigil.

The family endured a nine-hour trip through a snowstorm that stranded them on Interstate 77 in Carroll County on Thursday night. They spent much of Friday holding Rebel flags on Main Street and returned Saturday morning. Lyons said he planned to be there until late afternoon, when he would head to the Virginia Horse Center to call the dance at an evening ball.

"People in Lexington need to see us here," Lyons said. "The flag needs to be seen in downtown Lexington. If we can't have it on the pole, we'll have it at the base of the pole."

Lyons is no stranger to Confederate controversies. On its website, the Southern Poverty Law Center calls Lyons a "white supremacist lawyer" who co-founded the Southern Legal Resource Center, "which has effectively become the legal arm of the neo-Confederate movement," the website says.

Lyons — who spoke easily with strangers, several of whom asked him to pose for photographs after they admired his uniform — said that he has befriended people of all races. He said, as head of the Sons of Confederate Veterans' Heritage Defense Committee, he believes the group has a chance to win its lawsuit on appeal.

"We know it was an ordinance designed to keep Confederate flags off the flag pole," he said.

The parade took less than 15 minutes to make it down the street, as pipers piped, drummers drummed and the Virginia Flaggers of Richmond sang "Dixie." A couple of hundred marchers participated and perhaps a little more than 100 people watched from the sidewalks.

The morning began with a wreath-laying ceremony and hymn singing at Jackson's grave, where most of Stonewall is buried. (His left arm was amputated at Chancellorsville, where he was accidentally shot by his own men in 1863, and was buried by itself. Jackson died of his wounds after infection and pneumonia set in.)

Lexington's weekend of events are among the few festivities in the state that celebrate Lee-Jackson Day, which had been combined with Martin Luther King Jr. Day until Gov. Jim Gilmore separated the holidays in 2000.

Lexington has a long history with Lee and Jackson, both of whom are buried in the city. Jackson taught at VMI for 10 years before becoming a Civil War legend. After leading the Army of Northern Virginia, Lee became president of Washington College, which added his name to its own following his death in 1870.

"I think it's pretty amazing to walk the same grounds they did," said David Hinton, a bagpiper with the Edmund Ruffin Fire Eaters SCV Camp 3000 of Mechanicsville. "It's just amazing to be in the place where they did great works in war or peace."

<http://www.roanoke.com/news/roanoke/wb/319265>

Lee-Jackson Celebration photos with the Virginia Flaggers







Robert
Soldier
Memorial

Judy Smith
PHOTOGRAPHY



Robert E. Lee - American Icon
Soldier, Educator & Inspirational Leader
Memorial Service - Saturday, Jan. 19th - Noon - Lee Chapel
Sponsored by The Stonewall Jackson Camp 1286, Lee Chapel, Lee Chapel

Judy Smith
PHOTOGRAPHY



Judy Smith
PHOTOGRAPHY



Sons of Confederate Veterans
Lieutenant Commander Kelly Barrow

Judy Smith
PHOTOGRAPHY

SHAME ON LEXINGTON-HONOR LEE & JACKSON

Judy Smith
PHOTOGRAPHY

Va Flaggers Call to Action:

A UDC marker in Virginia has been nominated for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places.



<http://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/pkg/FR-2013-01-14/html/2013-00504.htm>

Gaining this status is a crucial PROACTIVE step in protecting our monuments and markers now and for years to come. The NPS is taking comments on this until January 29th.

Please take a moment to register your comments in support of this designation ASAP.

<http://www.examiner.com/article/jefferson-davis-highway-marker-nominated-for-historic-status>

"When you drive along Jefferson Davis Highway south of Richmond, Virginia, you may pass a historic marker along the way. The marker along US Route 1 doesn't explain that you're passing a historic site; it may be considered a historic landmark itself. The National Park Service (NPS) is officially announcing on Monday, Jan. 14 that it is considering adding the marker to the National Register of Historic Places.

So maybe next time you're driving by, you might want to stop and take a look. NPS received the nomination last fall for the commemorative marker, which was placed along the highway (US 1) in Chesterfield County by the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC) as a reaction to the naming of the Lincoln Highway.

The marker stands at Falling Creek at Falling Center, Wayside.

NPS is taking comments on the nomination until Jan. 29. Send them to National Register of Historic Places, NPS, 1849 C St. NW, MS 2280, Washington, DC 20240; fax 202-371-6447. For details, see <http://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/pkg/FR-2013-01-14/html/2013-00504.htm> .

UDC placed a series of commemorative markers along Rt. 1 in Virginia between 1927 and 1947. UDC wanted to memorialize Confederate President Jefferson Davis.

The nominated marker lies between the northbound and southbound lanes of Rt. 1. UDC placed it in 1933. It is made of granite and stands 49" tall with a bronze plate on top.

For details on the historic context of this and the other UDC markers, see <http://pdfhost.focus.nps.gov/docs/NRHP/Text/64500886.pdf> . "

UPCOMING EVENTS:

Saturday, January 26th: Susan will be traveling to Hollywood, FL to speak at the William Henry Harris Camp #1395 annual Lee-Jackson banquet.

Saturday, March 16th: Sons of Confederate Veterans Confederate Heritage Rally 2013, Biloxi, MS, Beauvoir. We will travel together and take part in the parade and events there! Make plans to join us!

Monday, March 25th: Susan will be traveling to Alabama to speak to the March meeting of the Tallassee Armory Guards, Camp #1921, Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Saturday, April 27th: Susan will be traveling to Tampa, FL to represent the Va Flaggers at the ceremony to raise the "World's Largest 2nd National Flag" by Gen. Jubal A. Early, Camp #556, SCV. <http://www.tampascv.org/3rd%20national.htm>

RETURN the flags!

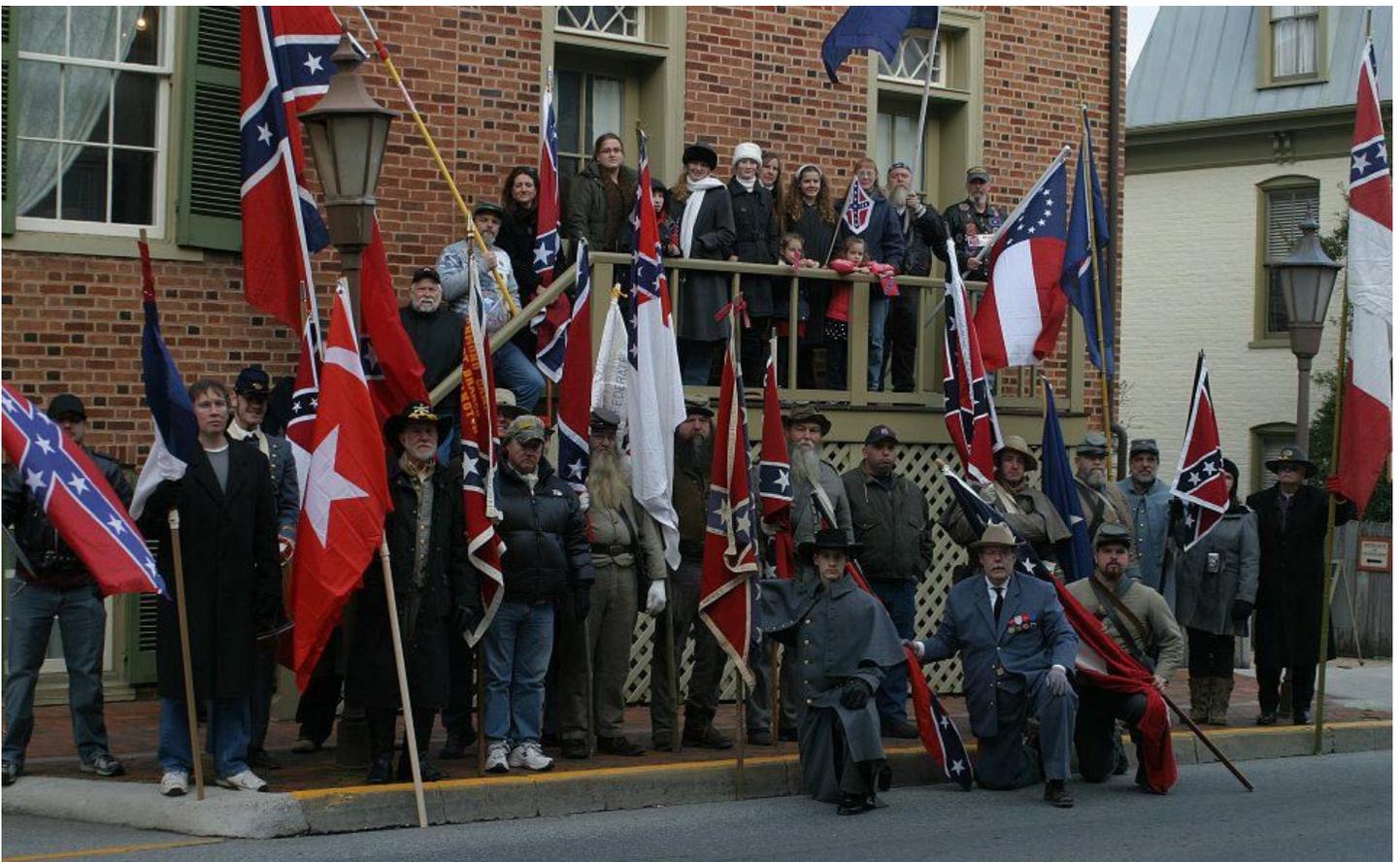
RESTORE the honor!

Susan Hathaway

Va Flaggers

It is easier to find a score of men wise enough to discover the truth than to find one intrepid enough, in the face of opposition, to stand up for it." - A.A. Hodge

"Stand therefore, having fastened on the belt of truth" (Eph. 6:14).



Top 10 things I learned in Lexington last night...

by Susan Frise Hathaway

10) Michael Lucas is a tall drink of water, Kelly Hinson is even prettier in person, Jamie Funkhouser and C.C. Lesters are two of the nicest young men I have met, Billy Bearden is not nearly as vociferous as he claims to be, and if your FB profile pic is over 10 years old, you might want to update it, so we will recognize you!

9) If you are going to be out in public with one of our flags, make it an historical one and educate yourself on what you are carrying and why so when people ask you are ready to answer...politely and accurately.

8) If I'm going to take up this flagging thing, I need to find an outfit with shoulder pads! Battle scars after only a few hours of toting a flag...SHEEEESH!

7) The men of the Lexington Police and Fire are some of the nicest folks I have ever met.

6) The meaning of the word Hegemony: : the social, cultural, ideological, or economic influence exerted by a dominant group...(see Timothy Manning, I did go look it up.)

5) The people of Lexington need a WHOLE LOT of education about the flags of the Confederacy and what they represent.

4) Those who are supposedly on the same side of an issue should get together and make sure their talking points are at least similar.

The City attorney spent an awful lot of time explaining how the ordinance was specifically designed to eliminate the possibility of the SCV flying their flags from city light poles, in spite of the fact that the Mayor and City Manager had been telling the press for weeks that the ordinance was NOT specifically designed to ban the Confederate flag from city light poles.

3) NEVER trust a Lexingtonian who starts off their speech by "claiming" their Confederate ancestors...because... mark my words... there is a "BUT" or "HOWEVER" coming pretty soon thereafter...

2) If you are going to be herded into an overcrowded building and have to stand for several hours, packed together like sardines and sweating like a sinner on judgment day, there are no better people to be surrounded by than the ones I was with in Lexington last night.



...and the number one thing I learned...

Regardless of how much the deck is stacked against you, how much the outcome is predetermined, or how inconvenient it may seem at the time, it is ALWAYS the right thing to stand up and speak out for what is right.

"I hope y'all catch pneumonia AND DIE!" Shouted at us by an angry (white, female) memorial service attendee, who insisted the Confederate Battle Flag had no place at Sharpsburg.

A Confederate Presence at Sharpsburg:

On Saturday, December 1st, the Va Flaggers traveled to Sharpsburg for the second time this year. On this occasion, we would arrive in the afternoon, to be part of the 1400+ volunteers who help to set up the 23,210 candles that would represent the lives lost in battle on the bloodiest day, and help to recognize the 10,000 + Confederates who were among those casualties.

Upon arrival, we began assisting with the enormous task of lighting the illuminaries. We found ourselves absolutely humbled as we lit each one, just considering that each candle burning represented a life lost that day, and that on THIS DAY, at least, that sacrifice was not forgotten. It was a very moving experience.

During this time, we carried CBF stick flags so that we would be free to work as needed, and we were greeted by other volunteers and event organizers with warm regards and respect.

At dusk, all of the volunteers would gather for a memorial service. When we approached the service, we found that the only flags on display were U.S. Flags, so we went back and got our flags so that the Confederate soldiers there would also be represented.

The service was by the National Park Service. It was opened and closed with prayer, and in between were some speakers, songs performed by a choir, and words of thanks and praise for the volunteers, many of whom had been coming back each year for many years. We stood at the back of the crowd, but directly in front of the speakers' platform.

Before and during the service, we were approached by many people who asked to take photos, asked about why we were there, or thanked us for being there. We explained to folks that we were carrying the flags to represent the Confederate soldiers who had died and were there to honor them and make sure they were not forgotten.



Those of us who were there are veteran Flaggers. We have heard just about everything one can hear when carrying a Confederate flag, had just about every curse word and insult hurled at us, and been in some pretty uncomfortable situations. NOTHING, however, prepared us for what happened at the close of the service...

Just after the choir sang "Let There Be Peace on Earth" and the service ended, a middle aged white woman came over and asked what we were doing there with "those" flags. We explained that we were carrying them in honor of our ancestors, but she would have none of that and launched into a tirade about us wanting to "cause a scene and disrupt the service". She said she was a teacher and taught her students to know better than to carry those flags. We assured her that we had no intention of disrupting anything (which we didn't) and again tried to explain why we were there. Without letting us complete a sentence, she starts to walk away, turns and shouts... "I HOPE Y'ALL CATCH PNEUMONIA... AND DIE".

Several people standing nearby heard all of this, and were also stunned as we were. One man approached us immediately and told us he was from the North and wanted us to know that he appreciated us being there, almost as if to apologize for the woman. On the way to the car and as we prepared to tour the illuminaries, that woman and her death wish was central in our mind. How must it feel to live with such hate in your heart?

Her pettiness and ignorance was soon set aside for the sight that awaited us...field after field, acre after acre of candles lit, each one representing a life that ended at Sharpsburg. We were able to focus our attentions back where they needed to be...on the 10,000 + Confederate soldiers who gave their all on those fields.

The experience is one that we will not soon forget, and we encourage all to make the journey to be a part of this incredible, moving display...and to never surrender in the fight to honor and remember our ancestors. There is obviously much education still needed. Will you step out and speak up for those who no longer have a voice?





<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WbTOjNtsiEI&feature=youtu.be>

Published on Jan 12, 2013

Virginia citizen assaulted and **arrested** by **Virginia Museum of Fine Arts security** for honoring his ancestor on the anniversary of his entrance into the Old Soldier's Home, on the grounds of R.E. Lee Memorial park. His crime? Holding a flag in a public park.

Virginia Citizen Assaulted and Arrested by VMFA security.



Are you mad enough yet?

UPDATE: Channel 6 aired a **segment** about the arrest. We are **VERY** pleased with the coverage!

On January 12th, 1908, Richard Elam was admitted as a resident to the Old Soldiers Home on the Boulevard in Richmond, Virginia, homeless and with no means of support. Private Elam had served with the 6th Va Infantry, Co. K in the War Between the States and was taken prisoner by the enemy at Petersburg.

He was but 12 years old when he entered the Confederate Army and fought to defend Virginia.

105 years later, January 12th, 2013, his cousin, TriPp Lewis decided to take the opportunity to honor the anniversary of his arrival on those same grounds, now designated perpetually as "Confederate Memorial Park".

Immediately upon stepping onto the grounds, Mr. Lewis was approached by a Virginia Museum of Fine Arts (VMFA) Security Guard, who told him to leave the property. Mr. Lewis explained that he was there as a Virginia citizen to honor his ancestor who had lived and died on the property. After some discussion, and when he attempted to leave the property and return to the public sidewalk, Mr. Lewis was arrested by museum security guards. He was charged with misdemeanor trespassing and released immediately on his own recognizance.

While the Virginia Flaggers have always engaged in peaceful protests, and followed all legal directives by authorities, we will not stand idly by while others are bullied or illegally harassed. Although Mr. Lewis was acting as a private citizen in this instance, we offer him our full support and will stand by him in his defense of these unfair and unreasonable charges.

We know that there were only the most honorable intentions of one man and his children... to honor their ancestor on the hallowed grounds of the park, and it is apparent that museum officials were determined to make an example of him, in the presence of his children.

Nevertheless, the **forthcoming legal proceedings** will offer us the chance to challenge the arbitrary and ever-changing restrictions placed on the Flaggers by the Virginia Museum of Fine Arts, and allow a court of law to decide the constitutionality of restricting the display of a Confederate Flag on Virginia State Property, specifically designated as "Confederate Memorial Park".

It will also allow us the opportunity to further expose the discriminatory and illegal act of the forced removal of Confederate flags from the portico of the Confederate Memorial Chapel and give us grounds to introduce this evidence into the public record via court proceedings and legal filings.

Now is the time for VMFA officials to recognize that there would be no Virginia Museum of Fine Arts, but for the generosity of the men of the Robert E. Lee Camp #1, United Confederate Veterans, who put their faith and trust in the Commonwealth that sent them to war....the same Commonwealth who now desecrates the Confederate Memorial Chapel, and threatens, intimidates, and arrests descendants of Confederate veterans who wish to honor their ancestors by carrying a Confederate flag on the very same grounds built by Confederate Veterans.

-Grayson Jennings, Va Flaggers
January 14, 2013

Man arrested outside the VMFA after displaying confederate flag

Posted on: 11:27 pm, January 14, 2013, by Angela Pellerano



RICHMOND, Va. (WTVR) – Trip Lewis says he was just paying tribute to his Civil War ancestor on Saturday, in front of a historic chapel just outside the Virginia Museum of Fine Arts.

But police say he broke the law when brought a Confederate flag on the property.

“The security guard asked me to get off, and I politely asked him to show me the law that says I can’t be in a public park with a flag... it sent my daughter in tailspin, and I felt totally bad my children being there and seeing this,” Lewis said.

The Virginia Museum of Fine Arts sits on what was once a camp for Confederate veterans.

You can still see the Robinson House that was built in the 1850’s, the Confederate Soldier’s home and the Confederate Memorial Chapel.

Lewis was cited for trespassing.

See More about Tripp Lewis [Here](#) Tripp Lewis is determined to keep the Confederate flagger fling over his ancestors. That's the least he can do after they fought for their State rights. Tripp is dedicated and is not going anywhere. He will raise the flagger everyday if that's what it takes.

“The Virginia Code prohibits banners, flags, and other banners, and law enforcement officers were supporting that code,” said Suzanne Hall with the Virginia Museum of Fine Arts.

The law also states you can’t display a flag for the purposes of bringing about a movement; in other words, a protest on the museum’s grounds.

“I do not in my heart think I was breaking any law. When the security guard approached me, he asked are you there to protest, and I said I wasn’t,” Lewis said.

Lewis admits he has protested in the past.

In 1993, an agreement was made between the Commonwealth, the VMFA, and the Sons of Confederate Veterans organization to allow them to lease the chapel. According to the VMFA, the Confederate battle flag began flying at the chapel after the Sons of Confederate Veterans became the lessee.

When the lease was renewed in June of 2010, the board of trustees at the VMFA made the decision to ask that the flag be removed from the chapel.

That’s when Lewis and others protested that the flag be put back on the chapel.

Lewis is scheduled to appear in court Feb. 4.

<http://wtvr.com/2013/01/14/man-arrested-outside-the-vmfa-after-displaying-confederate-flag/>



RALLY FOR OUR RIGHTS !!!



Flag Waving @
Virginia Museum of Fine Arts

Bottom Line: Holding or waving a flag on public property is NOT A CRIME.

VIDEO: Tripp Lewis being arrested on Jan 12, 2013 for holding a FLAG.

<http://youtu.be/WbT0jNtsiEI>

Come to the Defence of our Cause !!

**Saturday,
February 2, 2013**

11:00 am until 6:00 pm in EST

We encourage ALL participants to be PEACEFUL and to bring whatever flag of your choice. Additionally It's recommend you bring a camera and in the case of possible arrests - if you are willing to get arrested for holding a flag, make any necessary plans/arrangements to best be prepared. Anyone who gets arrested and actually taken down to a precinct will be joined by a large crowd of supporters demanding the release of the victim(s) kidnapped by the police.

"The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing." Burke, Edmund

Call To Action!

OK Confederate Flaggers....

We have just experienced

a MAJOR Heritage Violation against one of our own!

We need EVERY Confederate to keep the VMFA officials swamped with calls, emails, faxes, and letters. Here is contact information:

Letters to the editors of Richmond Times Dispatch and local radio stations would also be much appreciated for our fellow Confederate Flagger!

Board of Trustees

Thurston Moore, President

Secretary of the Museum

Suzanne Broyles

804.340.1503

suzanne.broyles@vmfa.museum

Virginia Museum of Fine Arts Foundation

Monroe Harris, Jr., President

Assistant Secretary of the Foundation

Jessica Ferey

804.340.1611

jessica.ferey@vmfa.museum

Director and Chief Executive Officer

Alex Nyerges

804.340.1500

alex.nyerges@vmfa.museum

Government Relations/Secretary of the Foundation

David Bradley

804.340.1515

david.bradley@vmfa.museum

Chief Financial Officer

Fern Spencer

804.340.1507

fern.spencer@vmfa.museum

Accounting and Fiscal Services/Parking Services

Leon Garnett

804.340.1462

leon.garnett@vmfa.museum

Budget

Anne Kenny-Urban

804.340.5512

anne.kennyurban@vmfa.museum

Human Resources

Randy Webne

804.340.1489

randy.webne@vmfa.museum

Procurement

John Morgan

804.340.1545

john.morgan@vmfa.museum

Food Service/Special Events

Enterprises

Cathy Turner

804.340.1574

cathy.turner@vmfa.museum

Museum Shop

Michael Guajardo

804.340.1522

michael.guajardo@vmfa.museum

Visitor Services

Brigette Thomas



WAR CRIMINALS –TEACH YOUR CHILDREN



NEVER FORGET

February 16, 1865

Columbia, SC

Who Burned Columbia In 1865 ?



"The True Story"

The responsibility for the burning of Columbia rests on the shoulders of Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, commander of the Federal forces.

First, Sherman's official report on the burning placed the blame on Lt. Gen. Wade Hampton III, who Sherman said had ordered the burning of cotton in the streets. Sherman later recanted this allegation and admitted lying in his Memoirs, Volume 11 page 287. He said, "In my official report of this conflagration I distinctly charged it to General Wade Hampton, and confess I did so pointedly to shake the faith of his people in him, for he was in my opinion a braggart and professed to be the special champion of South Carolina."

Secondly, in 1867 a chance meeting of former combatants occurred in Federal Governor Orr's office in Columbia. Gen. Howard, commander of the US 15th Corps of Sherman's army during the burning, was to be introduced to Gen. Hampton in the presence of many dignitaries. Gen. Hampton said, "Before I take your hand General Howard, tell me who burnt Columbia?" Gen. Howard

replied, "It is useless to deny that our troops burnt Columbia, for I saw them in the act." (See Edwin J. Scott, Random Recollections of a Long Life. page 185; The Burning of Columbia, Charleston, SC, 1888, page 11.)



General Oliver Otis Howard was the first steward of the Freedman's Bureau, before the 1866 founding of his namesake, Howard University, of which he was the first president.



As to the case for the burning of Columbia, South Carolina on February 17, 1865,

the responsibility lies totally and completely with General William Tecumseh Sherman ... PERIOD!

In the centennial edition of The State Newspaper Feb. 17th, 1965, The State newspaper knew who burned Columbia as the headline on page 53 clearly states, "Orders or not, Columbia was burned." "Responsibility rested upon Sherman and his men." And on page 58 the headline read, "Drunken troops were out of control." "Federal officers, with few exceptions, admit rioting."



**THE BURNING OF COLUMBIA, SOUTH CAROLINA, FEBRUARY 17, 1865.
[SKETCHED BY W. WAUD. for HARPER'S WEEKLY]**

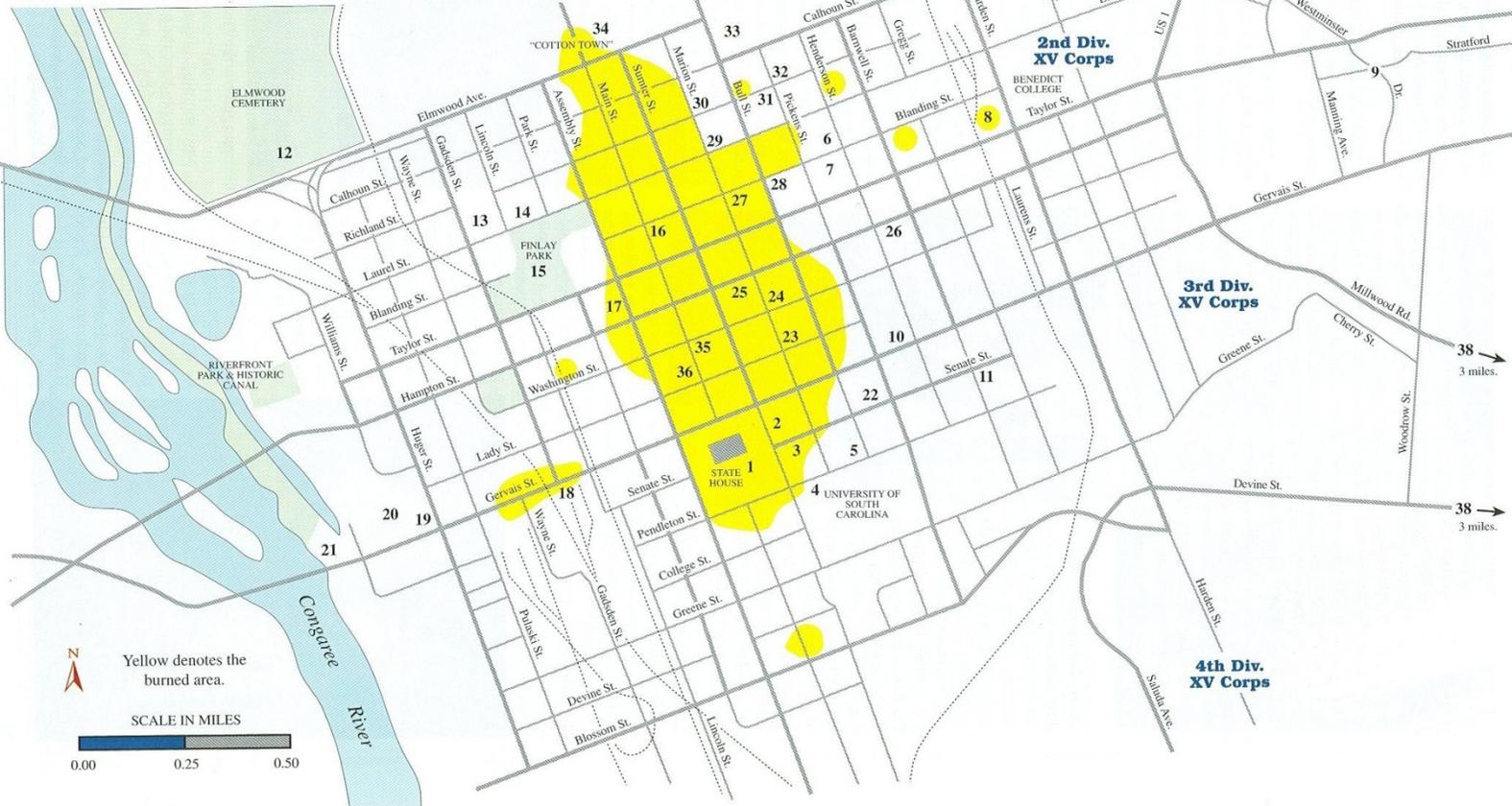
The Burning of Columbia - February 17, 1865
The Last Confederate Soldier to Leave Columbia
By Lieutenant Milford Overley
9th Kentucky Cavalry

I was one of Hampton's rear guard, and was probably the **very last Confederate to leave the city**, yet **I saw no cotton burning in the streets of Columbia**, nor did I hear any order from any one to fire the cotton, but I did hear one just the reverse. It was given to a detachment, three companies, from the 9th Kentucky Cavalry that was ordered back to Columbia as a provost guard after the Confederates had evacuated the place and before Sherman entered it. I asked and obtained of Col. Breckinridge, the Brigade Commander, permission to accompany the detachment, and was present and heard this order given the officer commanding: "It is Gen. Hampton's order that you return to Columbia, bring out any straggling Confederates you may find, and see that no cotton is fired." Having no time to lose, the detachment immediately proceeded on its mission, passing down in front of Sherman's skirmish line, which was in plain view, and entering the city in advance of him. In the suburbs we met Mayor Goodwyn and other municipal officers in carriages, with a white flag, going out to surrender the city. During the parley, which, however, was a brief one, we hastily visited different streets in search of straggling Confederate soldiers, but found none, neither did we find any cotton burning. Falling back as the Federals advanced along the street, the detachment passed out toward the east. I remained in the city after the detachment had gone, just keeping out of the enemy's reach by falling back from street to street till pushed out by the advancing infantry (they had no mounted men in the city at that time), yet I saw no cotton burning in Columbia. Basing my conclusions on what I saw (the Federals, in possession of the city), on what I failed to see (any cotton burning in the street), and on what I heard (the order to see that no cotton was fired), **I can safely say that the Confederates had no hand in the burning of Columbia**, Gen. Sherman's official report to the contrary notwithstanding."



The Burning of Columbia

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1—State House | 20—State Museum and Confederate Relic Room |
| 2—Trinity Episcopal Cathedral | 21—Columbia Canal |
| 3—Maxcy Gregg Birthplace site | 22—Horry-Guignard house |
| 4—University of South Carolina | 23—First Presbyterian Church |
| 5—McCord house, Howard's HQ | 24—Wash. St. Methodist Church site |
| 6—Hampton-Preston house | 25—First Baptist Church |
| 7—Former Columbia Theological Seminary, or Mills house | 26—Gen. James Chesnut cottage |
| 8—Charlotte RR Station site | 27—Christ Episcopal Church site |
| 9—"Diamond Hill" site | 28—Crawford-Clarkson house |
| 10—Sherman's HQ, Duncan house site | 29—DeBuhl-Marshall mansion |
| 11—Chas. Woods' HQ site | 30—Mann-Simmons cottage |
| 12—Elmwood Cemetery | 31—Maxcy Gregg house |
| 13—Arsenal Acad. (Governor's Mansion) | 32—Seibels-Hale-Elmore house |
| 14—Palmetto Ironworks | 33—The Asylum (State Hospital) |
| 15—Finlay (Sidney) Park | 34—"Cotton Town" |
| 16—Ursaline Convent site | 35—Wartime Court House Square |
| 17—St. Peter's Catholic Church site | 36—Beauregard's HQ, Congaree Hotel site, |
| 18—Wayside Hospital & South Carolina RR depot sites | 37—State Archives |
| 19—Evans & Cogswell Printing Plant | 38—"Millwood" ruins |



Gen. Sherman's Burning of Columbia

~ February 17th, 1865 ~



View down Main Street from the State House



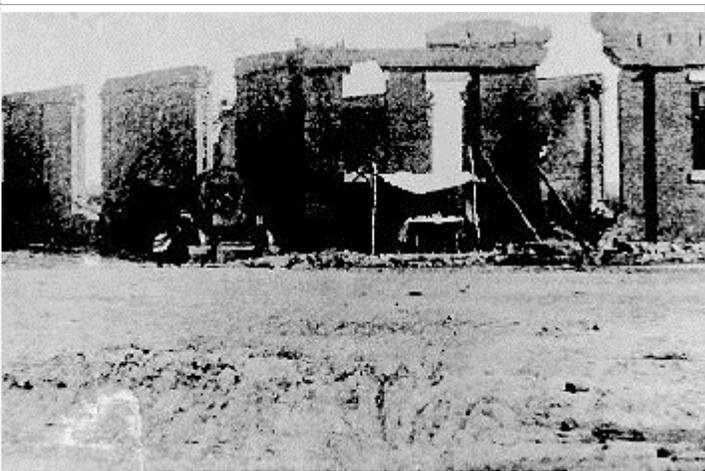
The unfinished State House (*Note Trinity Cathedral*)



City Hall and County Court (*Main St.*)



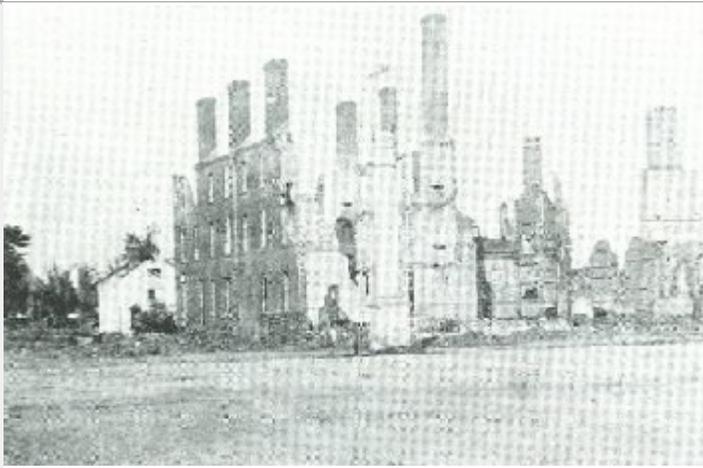
Confederate Mint (*Gervais & Huger*)



S.C.R.R. Freight Depot (*Gervais & Gadsden*)



Carolina National Bank (*Washington St.*)



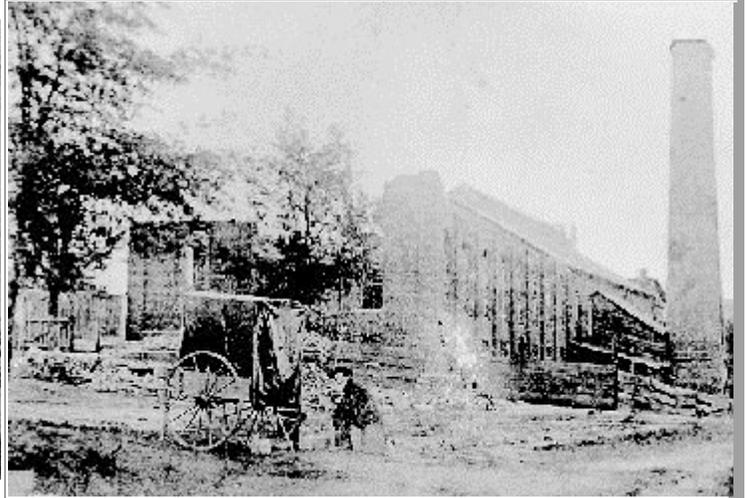
Ursuline Convent (*Blanding & Main*)



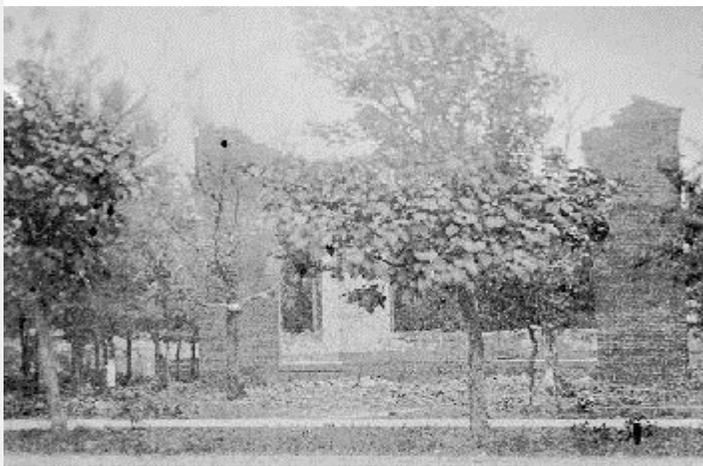
Christ Episcopal Church (*Blanding & Marion*)



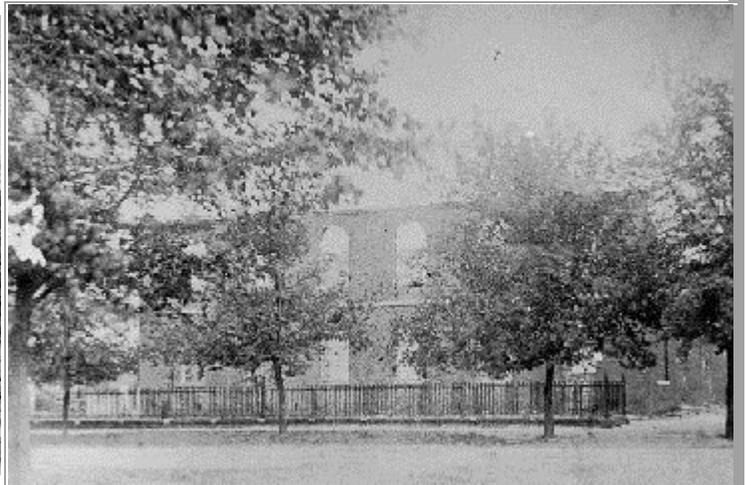
Presbyterian Lecture Room (*Lady & Marion*)



S.C. State Armory (*Arsonal Hill*)



Ebenezer Lutheran Church (*Richland St.*)



Washington St. Methodist Church (*Wash. & Marion*)



ST. VALENTINE'S DAY.



The Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza in Palestine, Texas is part of the SCV's "Flags Across Dixie Program." The lot has now been deeded over to the National SCV, Inc. Columbia, TN from the John H. Reagan Camp 2156. The Reagan Camp has made plans to hold a dedication ceremony **Saturday April 13, 2013** and we are in high hopes for a great turnout of SCV members from across the State. **We need as many Confederate Men, Women and Children with Confederate flags present.** This will be a high profile event as far as press coverage and we need to be out in force.

Compatriots,

I know many of you have already made plans to help the John H. Reagan Camp #2156 and the Texas Division dedicate and open the new Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza in Palestine this April. You will be happy to know that the Reagan Camp now has the official permit from the Palestine Police Department to allow us to hold the event on the date we had planned.

The parade will begin Saturday, April 13th at 10:00 AM at the NE corner of the Anderson County Courthouse with the dedication ceremony beginning at 11:00 AM at the Memorial Plaza located at 600 West Oak St.

We are in hopes that many of y'all will come to Palestine to participate in the parade and dedication ceremony to officially open this privately owned Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza. The land ownership is in the name of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, Inc. Columbia, TN. We expect this event to be covered by the media, including the Tyler television stations and possibly others.

You are not only cordially invited, we would more than appreciate and need the help and support from all of you. Men in uniform or other period clothing, ladies in period dresses (preferably not black dresses at this particular dedication), cavalry on horses, cannons pulled on trailers, horse drawn buggies if possible, and others to simply attend and watch the events are all needed.

Please help us pass the word around to anyone who you think may be interested in participating and/or attending.

There will also be a reception held from 06:30 PM to 8:00 PM at the Museum for East Texas Culture the evening before, Friday April 12, for those who come in to Palestine early. There will be plenty of finger foods and drinks served at the reception and the museum will be open for those attending who would like to tour. The museum is located on the west side of Reagan Park at 400 South Micheaux Street in Palestine.

Memorial brick pavers are still available to honor Confederate veterans, government officials, SCV camps, or UDC and OCR chapters in this plaza. A memorial paver order form is attached and also available on the home page of the Reagan Camp's website: www.reaganscvcamp.org

Thank you in advance for your help.

Respectfully,

Marc Robinson

For more information and to let us know you can participate and/or attend, please contact the following:

**Marc Robinson
Dedication event coordinator - CVMP - Palestine
2nd Lt. Cmdr. 8th Texas Brigade
mrobinson1836@yahoo.com
cell: 903-676-6069**

or

**Dan Dyer
Commander
John H. Reagan Camp #2156
danielyer@embarqmail.com
cell: 903-391-2224**

Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza—Palestine Honor Your Ancestor with a Memorial Brick Paver!!!



**The John H. Reagan Camp #2156
Sons of Confederate Veterans, Texas Division, Palestine, Texas**



is pleased to announce an opportunity to place memorial brick pavers in the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza—Palestine in honor of Confederate veterans and government officials, SCV camps, UDC and OCR chapters. Your donation for these pavers is tax deductible. This memorial plaza is officially a part of the SCV "Flags Across Dixie" program and will honor CSA veterans from across Anderson County, Texas and the South. The construction of this memorial plaza is well underway as well as the organization of what we hope will be a very large **dedication ceremony at 11:00 AM on Saturday April 13, 2013** with a parade just prior to the ceremony and a reception the evening before. The 100 ft. x 60 ft. tract of property for the memorial plaza is very nicely located in Palestine (across the street from the current veterans memorial park) and is owned by the Sons of Confederate Veterans, Inc. Columbia, TN. The Reagan Camp members are providing the labor for the construction and will maintain this permanent memorial park worthy of the Confederate veterans who so proudly served the Confederacy in the War Between the States, 1861-1865! Reagan camp feels that we are simply the custodians of this park and that it truly belongs to the Confederate veterans and their descendants.

As one can see from the graphic below, the memorial plaza will consist of flagpoles, lighting, a 3 ft. wide X 4ft.6in. tall X 6 in. thick memorial monument made from gray Georgia granite, memorial brick pavers lining the sidewalks, benches, and interpretive markers denoting the historical contributions, both during and post war, of the men who helped form Anderson County, the state of Texas, and the Confederate States of America.

We also look forward to the opportunity to offer on-site educational programs to the public on a regular basis, and give the many descendants of those veterans a place to pause, to honor and remember! This will be a place to proudly fly the sacred symbols of those veterans, thus directly working toward the reclaiming of those symbols from the parties who have abused and misrepresented the truthful and honorable meaning of them!

We Need Your Support!

We need many memorial brick pavers representing hundreds of Confederate veterans (your beloved ancestors) to make this plaza complete.. These brick paver sales will also help to raise the remaining balance of funds for the completion of the project. The John H. Reagan Camp 2156 SCV with the assistance of the Davis-Reagan Chapter 2292 UDC and a few other camps and chapters in Texas, within one year, have raised approximately two-thirds of the money necessary to finish the construction of the plaza. As our Confederate ancestors enlisted beside their neighbors to achieve their goal of independence, we are calling for the descendants of these men to help us in completing this project in honor of them! Please help us finish the job of raising these necessary funds by purchasing at least one or more memorial brick paver(s) in honor of your ancestor(s)!



I'd Love To Help! What Do I Do Now?

Donors may fill out the memorial brick paver order form on the reverse side of this flyer and send their tax deductible donation to: Dan Dyer, Adjutant/Treasurer, John H. Reagan Camp 2156 SCV, P.O. Box 913, Palestine, Texas 75802. Please make checks payable to the John H. Reagan Camp 2156 Heritage acct. All donations will be used entirely to fund this project.

We thank you in advance for your dedication and your generous support!

Memorial Brick Paver Order Form

Send questions to:
Adjutant/Treasurer Dan Dyer, danieldyer@embarqmail.com (903) 391-2224



John H. Reagan Camp #2156 Sons of Confederate Veterans Donation Receipt

501 (c)(3) Organization

Mail to: Adjt./Treasurer Dan Dyer, JHR Camp 2156, P.O. Box 913, Palestine, TX 75802; Cell [903]-391-2224
Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza - Palestine, Texas - 2012 Donation (Please print in ink.)

Donor name	
Address	
City	
State/Province	
Postal code	
Phone and Email	
Total pledge amount	\$50.00 (Make checks payable to John H. Reagan Camp 2156, Heritage acct.)

4x8 Brick, 3 Lines, 18 Characters including spaces per line (Maximum)

(***All CSA Veterans or CSA Govt. officials, SCV Camps, UDC Chapters, and OCR Chapters only)

Line #1	
Line #2	
Line #3	

Type of donation	Cash
Description	John H. Reagan Camp #2156 SCV - Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza Fund
Value	\$50.00

Please feel free to make a copy for your records.

Thank you for your generous support!

Celebrating Black History Month in the South

By Calvin E. Johnson, Jr., Speaker, Writer, Author of book "When America Stood for God, Family and Country" and member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.
cjohnson1861@bellsouth.net

February is Black History Month and 2011 through 2015 marks the 150th Anniversary of the War Between the States.

May I share two short stories about a Black South Carolina Confederate soldier honored recently and a Black Confederate Veteran-Legislator from Mississippi from over a century past?

Black Confederates? Why haven't we heard more about them? National Park Service Historian, Ed Bearrs, stated, quote "I don't want to call it a conspiracy to ignore the role of Blacks both above and below the Mason-Dixon Line, but it was definitely a tendency that began around 1910." Unquote

The movie "Glory" enlightened us about Black Union Soldiers of the War Between the States and books like: "Forgotten Confederates—An Anthology about Black Southerners" by Barrow, Segar's and Rosenberg opened our eyes about Black Confederates.

The War Between the States was tragic but also an important time in America's past. Young people once knew who Gen. Robert E. Lee and Gen. Joshua Chamberlain were and sang songs of the war that included Dixie and Goober Peas. It is very unfortunate that Dixie, the song loved by President's Jefferson Davis and Abraham Lincoln, has been banned by many institutions.

A newspaper reported that during February 2012 the Colonel Joseph Norton Camp No. 45 Sons of Confederate Veterans honored Henry Craig a Black Confederate Soldier who was born in South Carolina in the 1840s. Henry was a Servant of the Craig family of Pickens and Oconee County. When war broke out in 1861 he joined the Craig Brothers in enlisting in 'Orr's First South Carolina Rifles.'

On August 6, 1864, John Craig was wounded at Gravelly Hill, Virginia and lost his arm. Henry brought his Master and childhood friend back to Pickens, South Carolina where he continued to serve the Craig family until his death in 1927.

South Carolina Senator Robert Ford of the 42nd District, a Black Southerner, is reported to have spoken at the service honoring Henry Craig of his desire to honor the heritage of all people.

In Mississippi on February 1, 1890, an appropriation for a monument to the Confederate dead was being considered. A delegate had just spoken against the bill, when John F. Harris, a Black Republican delegate from Washington County, rose to speak:

"Mr. Speaker! I have risen in my place to offer a few words on the bill.

I have come from a sick bed. Perhaps it was not prudent for me to come. But sir, I could not rest quietly in my room without contributing a few remarks of my own.

I was sorry to hear the speech of the young gentlemen from Marshall County. I am sorry that any son of a soldier would go on record as opposed to the erection of a monument in honor of the brave dead. And, Sir, I am convinced that had he seen what I saw at Seven Pines, and in the Seven Day's fighting around Richmond, the battlefield covered with mangled forms of those who fought for this country and their country's honor, he would not have made the speech.

When the news came that the South had been invaded, those men went forth to fight for what they believed, and they made not requests for monuments. But they died, and their virtues should be remembered.

Sir, I went with them. I, too, wore the gray, the same color my master wore. We stayed for four long years, and if that war had gone on till now I would have been there yet. I want to honor those brave men who died for their convictions.

When my Mother died I was a boy. Who, Sir, then acted the part of Mother to the orphaned slave boy, but my old Missus! Were she living now, or could speak to me from those high realms where are gathered the sainted dead, she would tell me to vote for this bill. And, Sir, I shall vote for it. I want it known to all the world that my vote is given in favor of the bill to erect a monument in HONOR OF THE CONFEDERATE DEAD."

When the applause died down, the measure passed overwhelmingly, and every Black member voted "AYE."

A fact sheet has been prepared by the Sons of Confederate Veterans Education Committee for distribution to professors, teachers, librarians, principals, ethnic leaders, members of the press, and others interested in promoting an understanding of Black contributions to United States history. See fact sheet at:

<http://www.scv.org/documents/edpapers/blackhistory.pdf>

The War Between the States Sesquicentennial, 150th Anniversary, runs 2011 through 2015. The Georgia Division Sons of Confederate Veterans joins the nation in remembering this historic time in our nation's history. See more information at: <http://www.150wbts.org/> <http://shnv.blogspot.com/2012/02/celebrating-black-history-month-in.html>



THESE CANNONEERS ANCESTORS WERE THE ONES WHO SUNK THE YANKEE GUNBOAT COLOMBINE ON THE ST JOHNS RIVER

DID BLACKS SERVE in THE C.S. ARMY? YOU CAN BET THEY DID!

The denial of "those people" amazes me. With very little effort, anyone can find that free blacks and slaves served in the C.S. Army. Some were pressed into service, but many volunteered of their own free will. Many argue the numbers which is moot, the simple fact is that blacks served!

It matters not if they were teamsters, cooks, combatants or simply caring for the family at home. These patriots of colour where heroes and deserve better than they have received!

For those in denial, the truth is out there and you know it!

Page 1

Conscript Office
Rich'd Dec. 22nd 1864

Captain

In Answer to the enquiries of the Secty of war in reference to the impressment of slaves, transmitted by you to this office for reply. I beg leave to submit the following Report-

I will take occasion in the onset[^]to repeat what has been previously presented for consideration of higher author-ity, in my letter of the 19th of Sept. to Capt Duffield aag and subsequently in a communication by myself of the 8th of Oct:- that owing to the want of competent and efficient officers it is impossible to get prompt and accurate returns _ and in (?) the accumulation of work arising at the time the impressments were ordered the contrariety of constructions in one and the same subject has tended to hinder and embarrass the Enrolling Officers in the fulfillment of their duties, and in-promptly reporting their action.

In reply to the first inquiry. The number of slaves impressed under the act of Congress of the 17th Feb: alt. you are informed that at the date of my last report (Dec 1st) 1753 slaves had been impressed under requisitions for Temporary Service and 1234 slaves for-twelve months service.

In reply to the second inquiry. whether there are any slaves in government employ exceeding One in

Conscrip Office
Rich: Dec: 22: 1864

Captain

In answer to the Enquiries of the
Secty of war in reference to the impressment of slaves,
transmitted by you to this office for reply, I beg
leave to submit the following Report -

I will take occasion on the outset, ^{& admit} what has been
personally received for the Conscription of higher author-
ity, in my letter of 19th of Sept. to Capt Duffell act. and
subsequently in a communication to yourself of the 8th of
Oct. - that owing to the want of competent and efficient
officers it is impossible to get prompt and accurate
returns - and in addition the accumulation of work
existing at the time the impressments were ordered - the
contrariety of Contractions in one and the same subject
has tended to hinder and embarrass the Enrolling
Officers in the fulfilment of their duties, and in
promptly reporting their actions -

In reply to the first enquiry the number of slaves
impressed under the act of Congress of 17th Feb: all you
are informed that at the date of my last report
(Dec: 1st) 1753. slaves had been impressed under requir-
itions for temporary service and 1234 slaves for
twelve months service

In reply to the second enquiry - whether there
are any slaves in Government employ, &c. &c. my care in

PAGE ONE of SLAVE DOCUMENT

Page
2

five of the male slaves between the ages of 18 & 45 yrs of one owner, your attention is invited to the Enclosed Copy of Extract from SP. Order No: 224 at also (cs) author izinn impressments of slaves between the ages of 18 & 50 yrs. This order was subsequently modified and restricted to impressment between the ages of 18 & 45. This office however is not in possession of the information as to how many slaves beyond the age of 45 yrs have been impressed as no reports except as to the number impressed have been received from Enrolling Officers which are in accompanys with discriptive lists

In reply to the third Enquiry. Whether any slaves have been impressed on a basis of calculation including female slaves et. under instructions from the comdng-Genl the Enrolling officers were directed to include female slaves in the aggregate of ones slaves from which impressment of male slaves should be made. but little progress, however was made under this order. as subsequent instructions revoking said order were issued soon there after and it is believed that the actions under this order has been since rectified.

In reply to the fourth Enquiry. whether the credit directed to be allowed by the act of Feb 17th has been allowed to. Your attention is invited to the Enclosed Copy of extract from Cir No 71 from this office issued In compliance with the instructions from the Comdg Genl Directing that no credit be allowed except for

Five of the male slaves between the ages of 18 & 40 yrs of one owner, your attention is invited to the enclosed copy of Extract from Sp Order No: 224 at 240 (18) authorizing impressments of slaves between the ages of 18 & 50 yrs. This order was subsequently modified and restricted to impressments between the ages of 18 & 40 yrs. This office however is not in possession of the information as to how many slaves beyond the age of 40 yrs have been impressed as no reports except as to the number impressed have been received from Enrolling officers which are accompanied with descriptive lists.

In reply to the third Enquiry, whether any slaves have been impressed on a basis of Calculation including female slaves or - under instructions from the Comdr - that the Enrolling officers were directed to include female slaves in the aggregate of male slaves from which impressment of male slaves should be made - but little progress, however was made under this order as subsequent instructions revoking said order were issued soon thereafter and it is believed that the action under this order has been since rectified.

In reply to the fourth Enquiry - whether the cost is directed to be allowed by the act of Feb: 17th has been allowed to - your attention is invited to the enclosed copy of Extract from Cir No 71 from this office issued in compliance with instructions from the Comdr directing that "no credit be allowed except for

PAGE TWO of SLAVE DOCUMENT

Page 3

slaves furnished in part satisfaction of the requisition. Owing to the fact that this office has not received accurate returns from the Enrolling officers it is impossible to furnish the authorities with more definite information. In the execution of the order calling for 2250 slaves for twelve months service, they are reported at the Camp of Instruction and a record kept giving descriptive list. Name of owner, Valuation to and an information necessary for present or future reference.

For a fuller and more detailed report of Execution of the orders for slaves impressments, your attention is invited to the regular monthly report from this office on the subject to be forwarded at the end of the month.

I am Capt
with your respect
Your obt Svt.
J C Shield
Lt. Col & Com (et).

Capt R. H Cartell
A a G
Rist (?) : of VA

PAGE THREE of SLAVE DOCUMENT

Slaves furnished in part satisfaction of this requisition.
Owing to the fact that this office has not re-
ceived accurate returns from the Enrolling officers it
is impossible to furnish the authorities with more
definite information.

In the execution of the order calling for 2250
slaves for twelve months service, they are reported
at the Camp of Instruction and a record kept giv-
ing descriptive list, name of owner, valuation to and
all information necessary for present or future use
thereof.

For a fuller and more detailed report of
execution of the orders for slave impudments, your
attention is invited to the regular monthly reports
from this office on this subject to be forwarded
at the end of the month.

I am Capt
With great respect
Yours obt. Servt.
J. L. Shields
Lt Col & Comd.

Capt R. H. Carleton
Adj.
Regiment of 1st

Comment by Document Owner:
Sam Snyder

I personally feel it has great historical significance as it clearly shows tens of thousands of Blacks weren't drafted as is the Common thought. Also of great interest is it mentions they were sent to a camp of instruction. Clearly why would you send someone who is going to be used as a teamster or cook to a camp of instruction. Clearly they were being "drilled" or trained for some important support or combatant role.

Of particular nature also, is the mention of females! Regardless of if these people actually bore arms is irrelevant. They still served in whatever capacity. Was a possible clerk who was drafted into WWII not recognized as a vet? They most certainly are. The fact the numbers are so low in this document lead credibility to how many must have volunteered based on how many served.

The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of Union and Confederate Armies

**Read Entire Reports Online by Clicking each URL Link
to Access Primary Sources in Regards to
Black Confederates**

Special Thanks to [Cornell University Library](#)



Year	Volume	Union Official	Excerpt
August 1861	Series I, Volume IV	Colonel John W. Phelps (1st Vermont Infantry)	They—the enemy—talked of having 9,000 men. They had twenty pieces of artillery, among which was the Richmond Howitzer Battery, manned by negroes.
May 1862	Series I, Volume XIV	Colonel Benjamin C. Christ (50th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers)	There were six companies of mounted riflemen, besides infantry, among which were a considerable number of colored men."
July 1862	Series I, Volume XVI	Lieutenant Colonel John G. Parkhurst (9th Michigan Infantry)	There were also quite a number of negroes attached to the Texas and Georgia troops, who were armed and equipped, and took part in the several engagements with my forces during the day.
July 1862	Series III, Volume II	Richard Yates, Governor of Illinois	<i>Excerpt from a Letter to President Abraham Lincoln:</i> They [CSA] arm negroes and merciless savages in their behalf. Mr. Lincoln, the crisis demands greater efforts and sterner measures.

Sept. 1862	<u>Series I, Volume XV</u>	Major Frederick Frye (9th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers)	Pickets were thrown out that night, and Captain Hennessy, Company E, of the Ninth Connecticut, having been sent out with his company, captured a colored rebel scout, well mounted, who had been sent out to watch our movements."
Sept. 1862	<u>Series I, Volume XIII</u>	Major General Samuel R. Curtis (2nd Iowa Infantry)	We are not likely to use one negro where the rebels have used a thousand. When I left Arkansas they were still enrolling negroes to fortify the rebellion.
Oct. 1862	<u>Series I, Volume XIX, Part I-Reports</u>	Lieutenant Colonel Stephen Wheeler Downey (3rd Maryland Infantry, Potomac Home Brigade)	<p>Question by the Judge Advocate.: Do you know of any individual of the enemy having been killed or wounded during the siege of Harpers Ferry?</p> <p>Answer. I have strong reasons to believe that there was a negro killed, who had wounded 2 or 3 of my men. I know that an officer took deliberate aim at him, and he fell over. He was one of the skirmishers of the enemy, and wounded 3 of my men. I know there must have been some of the enemy killed.</p> <p>Question. How do you know the negro was killed?</p> <p>Answer. The officer saw him fall.</p>
Jan. 1863	<u>Series I, Volume XVII</u>	Brigadier General D. Stuart (U.S. Army 4th Brigade and Second Division)	It had to be prosecuted under the fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, protected as well as the men might be by our skirmishers on the bank, who were ordered to keep up so vigorous a fire that the enemy should not dare to lift their heads above their rifle-pits; but the enemy, and especially their armed negroes, did dare to rise and fire, and did serious execution upon our men.
June 1863	<u>Series II, Volume VI</u> (Prisoners of War)	Lieutenant-Colonel William H Ludlow (Agent for Exchange of Prisoners / 73rd New York Volunteer Infantry)	And more recently the Confederate legislature of Tennessee have passed an act forcing into their military service (I quote literally) all male free persons of color between the ages of fifteen and fifty, or such number as may be necessary, who may be sound in body and capable of actual service; and they further enacted that in the event a sufficient number of free persons of color to meet the wants of the State shall not tender their services, then the Governor is empowered through the sheriff's of different counties to impress such persons until the required number is obtained.
September 1863	<u>Series III, Volume III</u>	Thomas H. Hicks (United States Senator, Maryland)	<p><i>Excerpt from a Letter to President Abraham Lincoln:</i></p> <p>I do and have believed that we ought to use the colored people, after the rebels commenced to use them against us.</p>
Aug. 1864	<u>Series I, Volume XXXV, Part I, Reports, Correspondence, etc.</u>	Brigadier General Alexander Asboth (U.S. Army, District of West Florida)	We pursued them closely for 7 miles, and captured 4 privates of Goldsby's company and 3 colored men, mounted and armed, with 7 horses and 5 mules with equipments, and 20 Austrian rifles
Nov. 1864	<u>Series I, Volume XLI, Part IV, Correspondence, Etc.</u>	Captain P. L. Powers (47th Missouri Infantry, Company H)	We have turned up eleven <u>bushwhackers</u> to dry and one rebel negro.
April 1865	<u>Series I, Volume XLIX, Part II</u>	Major A. M. Jackson (10th U. S. Colored Heavy Artillery)	The rebels are recruiting negro troops at Enterprise, Mississippi, and the negroes are all enrolled in the State.

The Forgotten Confederates

"When you eliminate the black Confederate soldier, you've eliminated the history of the South." quoted from General Robert E. Lee, in 1864.

With all the flack about the Confederate flag lately, I decided to add a little Black Southron history to my site. During my research I was amazed to find there were so many free and owned black men and women who fought for the Confederacy, the South and their home.

What gets me is that all those liberals and hate groups call us racist, and from all my research blacks were treated most unfairly, paid less and went unrespected in the Northern army. While here in the South the majority of the black men who served were paid equal or more than their white counterparts, they were treated with respect and in most writings that I have found, were praised for their role in the War Between the States.

The point that I am trying to get to is that the Confederate flag holds a great history, worthy of respect from whites as well as blacks. All of our ancestors fought and died for the same thing, A Free South!! The Confederate flag stands for slavery no more than the United States flag that your children pledge allegiance to each morning before they begin their studies in our public schools. When is it going to end ? It's up to us the Southern People.

Slavery was a terrible thing and is to this day a blot on American history as well as Confederate history. Most blacks served because of loyalty to their country or loyalty to an individual; in doing so, they have demonstrated that it is possible to hate the system of slavery and love one's country.

Thousands of black Southerners found their way into battle beneath the "starry cross" of their own volition, in spite of being officially prohibited by the Confederate government. And, judging from the letters preserved in the Official Records, many more would have joined them had they the opportunity. They became an integral, important part of Southern armies. One scholar has estimated that up to 25% (65,000 out of 261,000) of free Blacks in the South and 15% (600,000 out of 4 million) of slaves sided with the South at one time during the war.

Black Southerners found their way into Confederate armies in three ways. They served as body servants, taking up arms or in other ways demonstrating their support for the war. There were many individuals who enlisted in regular units on their own. finally there were several all-black or predominately-black units in Confederate armies or local defense forces. All three catagories of black Confederates appeared at Gettysburg.

Not all body servants were slaves owned by whites. Many were free blacks with attachments --economic and otherwise -- to the people they served. Such as : Stonewall Jackson's servant, Jim Lewis, was "inconsolable" at Jackson's death. He led Jackson's horse in the funeral procession, then returned to the army and served Colonel "Sandie" Pendleton at Gettysburg and after, until Pendleton died at Fisher's Hill in 1864. Robert E. Lee's cook, William Mack Lee, was a free black who served the General throughout the war and until the General's death in 1870.

We often imagine the armed forces of the Confederate States of America as all white, but that is far from accurate. To imagine the Confederate armies without black Southerners in their ranks to perpetuate the historical myth of the South as a compartmentalized society. It ignores the real relationship between blacks and whites in the Old South, as well as the role and experiences of a small but significant portion of black Southerners in the Confederacy.

It is estimated that over 65,000 Southern blacks were in the Confederate ranks. Over 13,000 of these, "saw the elephant" also known as meeting the enemy in combat. These Black Confederates included both slave and free.

"It is worthy to assemble facts to put truth in the face of legend." Stephen Vincent Benet once said, "to investigate impartially, to throw new light on an old problem." While the names of thousands of prominent and little known white Confederate civilians, soldiers and politicians are written large on the pages of history, ignored are the black men and women without whom the nascent Confederacy could not have mobilized. Black historians have rejected the authenticity of Confederate blacks.

Black Confederate patriotism took many forms : slaves devoted to their owners, free blacks who donated money and labor, blacks who joined the Confederate army and slaves who loyally supervised plantations of absentee-owners.



Some examples of Black Confederates :

In Georgia a group published the following letter in the Savannah Evening News :

To Brigadier General Lawton

Commanding Military District

The undersigned free men of color, residing in the city of Savannah and county of Chatham, fully impressed with the feeling of duty we owe to the State of Georgia as inhabitants thereof, which has for so long a period extended to ourselves and families its protection, and has been to us the source of many benefits-beg leave, respectfully, in this hour of danger, to tender to yourself our services, to be employed in the defense of the state, at any place or point, at any time, or any length of time, and in any service for which you may consider us best fitted, and in which we can contribute to the public good.

A group of black musicians in Richmond, calling themselves the "Confederate Ethiopian Serenaders" gave the returns of one of their concerts to help pay for gunboats and munitions.

In Nashville a company of free blacks offered their services to the Confederate government and in June the state legislature authorized Governor Harris to accept into Tennessee service all male persons of color.

In Lynchburg 70 men enlisted to fight for the defense of Virginia soon after it seceded.

In late April, 60 black Virginians carrying a Confederate flag asked to be enlisted.

In Hampton 300 blacks volunteered to serve in artillery batteries.

But perhaps the largest demonstration of all came in New Orleans. A mass meeting attended by black residents was held just after the news had arrived from Fort Sumter. They declared themselves resolved and "ready to take up arms at a moments notice and fight shoulder to shoulder with other citizens." Later one black man said to a commanding General of the State Militia, "our fathers were brought here as slaves because they were captured in war, and in hand to hand fights, too. Pardon me, General, but the only cowardly blood we have got in our veins is the white blood. "

In late August 1868, General Nathan Bedford Forrest gave an interview to a reporter. Forrest said of the black men who served with him:

...these boys stayed with me...and better Confederates did not live.

Black Confederate Nim Wilkes once said:

I was in every battle General Forrest fought after leaving Columbia...I was mustered out at Gainesville (Alabama,May 1865).

Among the black Southerners who served in Confederate armies were many who served in General Nathan Bedford Forrest's commands. Both slaves and Free Men of Color served with Forrest's Escort, his Headquarters and many other units under his command.

General Forrest made his living before the war as a cotton planter, raising livestock, and trading slaves. Like many other slaveowners, he had a paternalistic attitude toward his slaves, one that was compared to humane and benevolent. Within the restrictions imposed by the slaveholding society in which he lived, Forrest managed to treat the black Southerners with whom he came in contact as well as he perhaps could do. Judging by the actions and comments of some of the people he owned, and emancipated, he treated them with a level of respect, respect and human dignity that went significantly beyond the requirements of his profession. Many of the black Southerners he dealt with, in turn, recognized his friendship and returned it many times over, during and long after the war.

There was a large number of black Confederates that attended United Confederate Veterans meetings during the post-war era. This shows that black Confederates were held in high esteem by Confederate veterans because their application had to be approved by the white members. There were 285 black Tennesseans who applied for pensions after the war. The State of Tennessee honored these claims. The Federal government, however, would not acknowledge their service with the Confederacy.

Some black Confederates that served under General Nathan Bedford Forrest:

* **Ben Davis**, born March 4, 1836 in Fayette, Tennessee. Applied for pension on July 12, 1921, he was living in Memphis at that time. It is assumed that Ben Davis was with Forrest at Gainesville, Alabama in 1865.

* **Nim Wilkes**, born in Maury County, Tennessee, date unknown. He served as a personal servant for General Forrest and was a teamster. Somewhere between December 1862 and April 1863 Nim Wilkes joined Forrest. In August of 1915 when his pension application was submitted he was living near Crestview, Tennessee.

- * **Polk Arnold**, born in Shelbyville, Bedford County, Tennessee in 1844. He joined the Confederate army in 1863 and served with General Forrest, Captain J.C. Jackson and Captain Boone. He served as a private in General Forrest's Escort. Arnold was killed at the battle of Harrisburg, Mississippi, July 17, 1864. His widow, Mrs. Caldonia Arnold is listed on his pension application.

- * **Jones Greer**, born in Lincoln County, Tennessee in 1844. He served with General Forrest's Escort in 1863 or 1864. Greer was a servant for Lt. George Cowan. Lt. Cowan commanded the escort in their last battle of the war. Jones Greer was living in Marshall County, Belfast, Tennessee, at the time he filed for pension. He owned about 10 acres of land that was valued at \$250. He had 3 acres of corn valued at \$50.00.

- * **Frank Russell**, born in Bedford County, Tennessee. At the time he filed his pension he was living in Williamson County, Franklin, Tennessee in 1921. Frank Russell was one of the few pensioners that had substantial assets. In 1921 he owned 60 acres of land valued at \$1,080 and had about \$300 in cash.

- * **Preston Roberts**, enlisted at the first call for volunteers in 1861. Roberts' functioned unofficially as the Quartermaster under the command of General Nathan Bedford Forrest. It is more than apparent that General Forrest had a great deal of confidence in Roberts. He was in charge of all funds for the food and was in command of 75 cooks. In the post-war era Roberts was awarded the Southern Cross of Honor by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Preston Roberts died in June 1910.

- * **Alfred Duke**, born in Yalobusha County, Mississippi, in 1848. Alfred left for war in 1861 with his owner's son Wiley Duke. He served with the 3rd Tennessee Cavalry.

- * **George Hannah**, born in Cheatham County, Tennessee, September 10, 1847. He enlisted on December 2, 1861. He served with Captain Sam Mays and General N.B. Forrest in the 3rd Tennessee Cavalry.

- * **Ned Gregory**, born in Lincoln County in 1843. He filed for his pension on June 10, 1921. He was living in Winchester, Franklin County, Tennessee. He entered the Confederate Army in January of 1863 with his owner's son T.D. Gregory. He remained until April of 1864, when T.D. sent him home to make a crop. He served in the 3rd Tennessee Cavalry, Co. C, Forrest's first regiment.

- * **Robert Bruce Patton**, born in Williamson County, Tennessee on January 4, 1846. Robert Patton served under Lieutenant Sam C. Tulloss. Patton appears to have served as a "free man of color." His father Jerry Patton, was born a free man. His father lived in Nolensville and rented from Miss Lou Rerrive Owens. He served with the 4th Tennessee Cavalry.

- * **Marshall Thompson** born April 10, 1852. He was TEN YEARS OLD when he entered the Confederate army. His owner was Captain Arron Thompson who served with the 4th

Tennessee Cavalry, Co. A. He stated on his pension application: that he "served with Colonel Starnes and Charles Temple." Two witnesses stated on the pension: "that they knew him and he was a porter for Colonel Starnes in the Confederate army."

Colonel J.W. Starnes was a physician, and one of Forrest's best officers. Charles Temple was a private in Co.I, 11th Tennessee Cavalry. Company I was a part of the original Douglas' Tennessee Partisan Ranger Battalion. It is assumed that Marshall served with Private Charles Temple after Colonel Starnes death.

* **Hardin Starnes**, He was another black Confederate that served with Colonel Starnes. He applied for his pension on March 15, 1929, and stated that he served with Colonel J.W. Starnes until his death in 1863.

* **John Terrill**, born in 1844 at the old White homestead near Franklin, Tennessee. He was the personal servant and aide to J.B. White. As a boy of sixteen he went to Mississippi and joined General Chalmer's escort. He later rode with General Forrest. Legend says John Terrill served with J.B. White to the end of the war, and became a Doctor for the black community in the post-war era. Records list "J.B. White" in the 6th Tennessee Cavalry, Co. D. It also appears that John Terrill attended U.C.V. meetings during the post-war era. A man could not attend United Confederate Veterans meetings unless he had served with honor in the war. It was a privilege to attend these meetings.

* **Wright Willow**, born on December 25, 1836. He served with J.P. Whitlow in Company G, 16th Tennessee Cavalry. He was at the Battle of Fort Pillow and at one time held General Forrest's horse.

* **Lewis Muzzell**, born September 17, 1845. He joined General Forrest's Cavalry on September 18, 1863. He served with Daniel Muzzell, who was a Private in Company E, 20th Tennessee Cavalry. Lewis Muzzell's pension application was accepted, as were all the men that are covered here. He died on April 8, 1932. His family wanted a Confederate headstone for his grave. Their wish was not granted. The Federal Government would not supply headstones for black Confederates.

* **Alex Porter**, born in Henry County, Tennessee. He served with General Forrest in Col. Russell's regiment and was a servant for Captain Killis Clark. He stated on his application that he was with the 20th Tennessee Cavalry, Co. F. He was a member in good standing with the U.C.V., Fitzgerald Kendall Camp #1284. He died in the city of Paris, Henry County, Tennessee on July 8, 1932.

* **James Jefferson**, He fought in one of the first battles and last battles of the war. He was from Summerfield, Alabama. He went by the nickname "Jim Jeff." His owner, Dr. Samuel Watkins Vaughn and Jim Jeff arrived as the 1st Battle of Manassas was starting. The 4th Alabama Infantry suffered 305 casualties during the heavy fighting. During the battle a couple of Confederate soldiers were wounded near Dr. Vaughn and Jim Jeff. Dr. Vaughn picked up one of the wounded men's muskets and joined the 4th Alabama. Jim Jeff grabbed a musket and joined the ranks beside Dr. Vaughn. In time, the Union forces were driven from the field. In the post-war era James Jefferson ran a small grocery store on the Summerfield road. The Vaughns made sure the James Jefferson received a Confederate pension, which they said was an expression of gratitude from the Confederacy.

* **Cal Sharp**, born September 12, 1841 in Lewis County, Tennessee. He filed for his pension

on January 3, 1931. He served under General Forrest until the war ended. He died on January 26, 1935 at the age of 93.

Thus all over the South there were black men who responded to the news of war by making public demonstrations of their support for the Confederacy.

Southern blacks also supported the rebellion in individual ways. In Fort Smith, Arkansas, a black-sponsored ball raised money for soldiers. Richard Kinnard of Petersburg gave \$100, and Jordan Chase of Vicksburg, a veteran of the war of 1812, gave a horse for the Confederate cavalry and pledged an additional \$500 to the cause. A New Orleans real estate broker also gave \$500 to the war effort. Not all could give money, but even some of the poorest slaves supported the war : an Alabama slave gave a state regiment a bushel of sweet potatoes, possibly all he had to give. The black residents of Helena, S.C., rounded up \$90 for soldier relief and in Charleston a little black girl sent "a free offering of 25 cents." The free black women of Savannah made uniforms for Southern soldiers and among the subscribers of a Confederate loan in Columbus, Georgia, was a free man who contributed \$300. The "Ladies Gunboat Fund" in Savannah, which eventually produced the C.S.S. Georgia, had significant black support.

The number of affluent free blacks in the South grew dramatically in the 1850s, a decade of unprecedented prosperity and continuous economic expansion in the South. In Charleston, 75 whites rented homes from blacks. By 1860, there were 26 free black residents of Nashville who, with no property in 1850, had managed to accumulate net assets of \$1,000. They became successful as plantation owners as well as farmers, artisans and skilled craftsmen. By 1860 in Charleston alone they owned \$500,000 in property. Perhaps the group that had the strongest vested interest in seeing the South victorious were the black slaveowners. In 1830 approximately 1,556 black slaveowners in the deep South owned 7,188 slaves.

About 25% of all free blacks owned slaves. A few of these were men who purchased their family members to protect or free them, but most were people who saw slavery as the best way to economic wealth and independence for themselves.

News of South Carolina's secession from the Union reached the Crescent City on December 21, 1860, and it resulted in several raucous celebrations over the next several days. In this atmosphere, a number of free blacks sent a letter to the editor of the Daily Delta expressing their support for their native state. The letter stated :

... the free men of colored population (native)...love their home, their property, their own slaves, and they are dearly attached to their native land, and they recognize no other country than Louisiana, and care for no other than Louisiana, and they are ready to shed their blood for her defense. They have no sympathy for Abolitionism; no love for the North, but they have plenty for Louisiana; and let the hour come, and they will be worthy sons of Louisiana. They will fight for her in 1861 as they fought in 1814 - 15....

The Richmond Howitzers were partly manned by black soldiers. They saw action at 1st Manassas, in addition two black regiments, one free and one slave participated in the battle on behalf of the South.

A black Confederate, George ?, when captured by Federals was bribed to desert to the other side. He defiantly spoke, "Sir, you want me to desert, and I ain't no deserter. Down South, deserters disgrace their families and I am never going to do that."

An unidentified black Winchester resident became a local hero after being jailed and allowed only bread and water because of his support of the South and refusal to work for the Union. The old man was forced to chop wood with an iron ball and chains attached to his arms and legs, but stubbornly vowed to support

the Confederacy to his last breath. A Charlottesville newspaper reprinted an interview with James Ward, a slave who fled "Yankeedom" but returned with warnings to his fellow slaves of abuse and racism in Union army camps. He declared he would rather be the slave of "the meanest masters in the South" than to be a free black man in the North : "If this is freedom, give me slavery forever."

Spoustylvania County free blacks placed themselves and their property at Virginia's disposal in August of 1861, and a black Fairfax County farmer sold twenty-eight acres of his 150-acre farm and donated the money to the state's defense. A Winchester newspaper gleefully reported the outcome when Union raiders carried off nine slaves belonging to a local slaveowner. In Maryland the slaves were offered freedom or return to their owners; they unanimously stated a preference for the Old Dominion, their wives and children and claimed devotion to their masters. Flabbergasted, Unionists "set them on Virginia shore again and the blacks are now home contented and happy, fearing nothing." After two weeks of freedom in Pennsylvania, four Clarke County slaves, disgusted with the North, demanded to be returned to Virginia but were instead sold. Confederate Virginia was a biracial society intertwined with black and white influences. As a minority within a minority, pro-Confederate blacks have received little scholarly research. Numerous Afro-Virginians, free blacks and slaves, were genuine Southern loyalists, not as a consequence of white pressure but due to their own preferences. They are the Civil War's forgotten people, yet their existence was more widespread than American history has recorded. Their bones rest in unhonored glory in Southern soil, shrouded by falsehoods, indifference and historian's censorship.



Not only did Jefferson Davis envision black Confederate veterans receiving bounty lands for their service, there would have been no future for slavery after the goal of 300,000 armed black CSA veterans came home after the war.

Free black musicians, cooks, soldiers and teamsters earned the same pay as white Confederate soldiers. At the Confederate Buffalo Forge in Rockbridge County, Virginia, skilled black workers earned on average three times the wages of white Confederate soldiers and more than most Confederate army officers. (\$350 - \$600 a year). This was not the case however in the Union army where blacks did not receive equal pay. White soldiers in the Union army received \$13 a month and black soldiers received \$10 a month, of which \$3 was taken for clothing and one ration. They were also given inferior weapons and materials.

Indeed, black Southerners who served the Confederacy have been out of favor with historians, social scientists and other scholars for 150 years. Yet when the Army of Northern Virginia marched into Pennsylvania in 1863, or the Army of Tennessee retreated to Atlanta in 1864, they were not all-white armies, as we have come to imagine them. Instead, thousands of black Southerners marched with them, as servants, nurses, surgeons, assistants, laborers, drivers and even a few in combat roles. Thousands now lie beneath Southern soil in unmarked graves, with no marker for their final resting sites and no Confederate flags to fly above their headstones on Confederate Memorial Day. Why have their experiences been forgotten ? Perhaps one small reason is that during the post-war era the Federal government refused to furnish grave markers for black Confederates. The Federal government would only furnish grave markers for Union, Confederate and black Union soldiers.

MY HEART'S



IN DIXIE

HAPPY ST. VALENTINES DAY !!

Economic Issues and The War For Southern Independence

Free Traders, Not Traitors -- Economic Issues and the War For Southern Independence

By: John Sophocleus

The quickest way to sort the Rebels from the Yanks is with this simple question: Who was the last president of the United States? Any Southerner who is worth his/her salt knows (or intuitively understands) that James Buchanan was the fifteenth and last president to preside over a voluntary coalition of sovereign states under a compact called the Constitution of the United States. Eleven of these sovereign states, believing they were free to leave this coalition, formed a new coalition in 1861 and struggled to carry on the tradition of free association until 1865. Slowly, these states were forced back into what is now an involuntary coalition of states under a revised Constitution. This transition from a voluntary coalition adopted in 1789 to a forced coalition of states was completed with the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. This simple distinction between a voluntary government where one is free to exit, and a despotic government where one is forced to remain seems to escape many -- particularly when applied to one's own government. Even our language provides evidence of a subconscious acceptance of this loss of freedom as author Shelby Foote points out the poor but completely accepted grammar to say the 'United States is,' instead of the 'United States are.'

Few have been taught the legacy of the Southern Patriots of 1861 and the events that led to their firing upon Fort Sumter. It is largely over the difference between free trade and forced exchange. The issues of free trade, open shipping lanes and taxes were often inseparable even back to the days of the Pharaohs. The word 'freedom' in ancient times referred to one's tax status. These same issues were an integral part of major events in recent times including the American Revolution, the War of 1812, the Nullification Crisis, the War Between the States, and even the Great Depression.

Many folks have open disdain for the monopoly power of the car manufacturer, public utilities, etc. However, the more obvious monopoly power of one's own government is not explicitly recognized nor often discussed as possibly coercive. Monopoly power in and of itself is not harmful. It is when monopoly power is abused it is harmful. Many monopolists (including governments) consciously choose not to be abusive and exist longer for doing so.

If history is any guide, the 3000 years of Egyptian rule are 'filled with moments of humane and decent tax administration,' according to Professor Charles Adams. Greece flourished under Aristides 'the Just' who was the first assessor of taxes for the Athenian League, one of the first voluntary coalitions of nation-states in recorded history. Perhaps the reason this history is rarely taught today is because it would be difficult to avoid the Peloponnesian War and its strong parallels to the War Between the States. This may give students the 'wrong' idea that when a central government like the Athenian League becomes coercive it CAN be defeated. Why are students often not taught that the key provision of the Magna Carta was to eliminate taxation without common consent? Or that this gave England the House of Commons? Do children leave their US history classes with the understanding that George Washington was a tax rebel? The Southern patriots are only one episode in this long chain of events. Without economic history the legacy of these patriots cannot be fully understood.

Tariffs have often been used in the US to erect artificial barriers to free trade, designed to limit the competition that domestic producers face. A tariff is simply a form of taxation on imported goods. You may have heard this practice referred to as 'protectionism.' Consumers that continue to buy goods after tariffs are imposed have the choice of paying taxes on imported goods, or buying domestic goods at higher prices as non-domestic producers are taxed out of the market. This 'higher price' has at times come in the form of lower quality goods, which is often much harder to measure. All things being equal, consumers of 'protected goods' are worse off because they face higher taxes, higher prices, and/or lower quality goods than in a free market.

Tariffs were responsible for most revenues collected by the federal government prior to Lincoln's War, income tax, and 16th amendment (making income tax 'constitutional'). In 1790 tariffs generated 99.9% of total federal government revenue (consistent with what the founders envisioned), in 1860 it was 94%. Today, tariffs account for less than 1%. Domestic producers (of goods competing with imports) also benefit from tariffs. Imagine at one extreme, a tariff so high that imports are completely eliminated so there is no trade with other nations. This result gives monopoly power to domestic producers, but generates no revenue.

Lincoln fell prey to the lobbying of special interests that wanted wealth transferred in their favor. Instead of adhering to the limits of the Constitution he claimed so dear, he used the government as a vehicle to redistribute wealth. This violates the provision of Article I of the original Constitution which facilitates free trade between nation-states.

Former President Clinton's rhetoric associated with placing a 100% tariff on Japanese luxury vehicles is a perfect example of the role that they play in the post-1860 Constitutional US. It is clearly in violation of Article I, Section 8, Clause 1 that states, 'all Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.' A 100% tariff on Japanese luxury cars is not uniform, nor is it designed to gain revenue. It is a tariff designed to transfer wealth. It is lamentable to look back on history and see how quickly the US abandoned the uniformity clause to embrace different (favourable) tariffs for industries that sought protection from competition.

Five thousand page documents like NAFTA and GATT; the debate over flat income taxes, consumption taxes, value-added taxes, etc., are evidence that most voters today do not understand the genius of the pre-1860 Constitution. It is probably not their fault; public schools certainly do not want this sort of enlightenment taught because it disempowers their employer. Politicians should have a healthy fear of widespread understanding of this genius. If this constraint were put back in place on the federal government, it would reinstate the incentive to foster free trade. This constraint creates a situation where the federal government would directly see a loss of revenue if it allowed increased revenue activity (protectionism) over free trade. In other words, if tariffs (as their main source of revenue) are excessively high, imports will fall to where it lowers total government revenue. The genius is simplicity that disciplines the government from going into the ever-tempting business of providing wealth transfers. Instead of 5,000 pages of wealth transfers included in NAFTA, trade between the U.S. and Mexico could be facilitated in one sentence. The tariffs on all imported goods to the U.S. from Mexico will change from X% to Y%, where Y is less than X. This simplicity and uniformity is more aligned with the 1789 Constitution.

The insistence of Madison and Hamilton on uniformity is telling. A uniform tariff is unlikely to maximize federal revenues, but it is likely to limit economic distortions. A more competitive environment will not foster production of goods that can be produced at a lower cost elsewhere. Federal revenue under the original Constitutional constraint was the tariff rate multiplied by the base. An increase in the tariff rate (to say 61% in the case of the 'Tariff of Abominations') will lower the base (the amount of dutiable imported goods purchased) all other things equal. The tariff rate has a threshold - say 10,000% where no federal revenue will result. Obviously, at the other extreme a 0% tariff would raise no federal revenue. As the federal government incurred cost to open shipping lanes and facilitate trade between nation-states, one can imagine an increasing tariff where revenues are increasing if the federal government does its job well. In short the tariff 'tug of war' was a matter of degree. Tariffs reach a point, beyond which any additional increase in the rate will reduce the total tax revenue collected. Government placed under this sort of pre-1860 Constitutional structure, would not be willing to impose excessively high tariffs without other methods of revenue available. The document's genius is revealed when a nation under this constraint becomes completely 'protectionist.'

Outside of their fame in song and story, the prizes that the CSS Alabama and Florida took were insignificant in comparison to where their real effectiveness occurred: high insurance rates for ships flying the US flag. The issue came to a critical point when Lincoln became so disturbed at the effectiveness of this Confederate response that he threatened to hang every captured privateer as a 'pirate.' Jeff Davis, insulted by the analogy, told Lincoln that he would reluctantly hang him man for man, since he had a sufficient store of prisoners from the First Battle of Manassas. To make his point of just how ridiculous hanging a rebel fighting against a despotic government as a pirate would be, Davis let it be known that the great nephew of Paul Revere would be the first in line for the 'hang-off,' if Lincoln were foolish enough to start such a barbarous endeavour. Few remember that Lincoln backed down, but many recall, 'Remember the Maine, the Lusitania, Pearl Harbor,' etc. The point being that open shipping lanes and the role of our navy are inseparable and significant throughout the evolution of the coalition of states --voluntary or involuntary.

Understanding these issues in the pre-1860 Constitutional document means also recognising the old economic saying, 'There is no such thing as a free lunch.' There are costs associated with using a free market. Open shipping lanes to facilitate trade between nations are not costless, and to avoid economic distortions must be included in the price of imported goods. The War of 1812 was not costless, and the young government contracted heavy debt during the war. The purpose of the general increase in the tariff of 1816 was to pay this debt. Many economic facts are worthy of note at this impasse. The tariff of 1816 was raised to 20% and was not resisted by Southerners. I find it interesting that this number still holds true today in the income tax debate --the 44 substantive changes in the federal income tax code in the post World War II era has had little influence on the government's revenues as a percent of the overall economy. It remains amazingly unchanged at about 19.5%. It appears Southerners in the tariff 'tug of war' understood this benchmark of roughly 20% on taxing imports, and did not quibble about tariff levels close to this that they viewed as reasonable. Further evidence that Southerners were not unreasonable about the 1816 tariff rate increase is provided by Professor Taussig when he wrote, '... distinctly protective provisions were defended by Calhoun, mainly on the ground of the need of making provision for the exigencies of another war; and on that ground they were adopted, and at the same time limited.' Many of the more protectionist provisions, for instance on textiles, were limited to 1819.

Southerners had a more sound understanding of the purpose of the tariff. The South was not against a tariff, but instead understood that a 20% tariff is more reasonable than a 50% tariff. A uniform 20% tariff earmarked to facilitate open shipping lanes, pay for wars, and promote welfare (back then it meant jobs resulting from market exchange, not handouts) that were the functions of the federal government.

It is worthy of note that the framers of the Constitution were only interested in financing wars of defence not offence, or some other vague connection of threats to US soil like Vietnam or Serbia. The folks who purchased imported goods because free trade existed paid for the cost of these open markets via the tax on the imported goods. Tariffs were more of an issue in downward trends in the business cycle when domestic producers became relatively more interested in wealth transfers as their profits fell. This explanation appears to be the motivating force behind the main protective tariffs of 1824, 1828 and 1842. The most notable of the three, 1828, called the 'Tariff of Abominations,' raised the rate to 61%. The response by Southerners, notably South Carolina led by Calhoun, was 'Nullification.' The compromise in 1833 lowering tariffs defused the situation, but the stage was set for war long before the passionate rhetoric of northern abolitionists came to cloud the issue.

'...The necessary result, then, of the unequal fiscal action of the government is to divide the community into two great classes, one consisting of those who, in reality, pay taxes and, of course, bear exclusively the burden of supporting the government; and the other, of those who are then recipients of their proceeds through disbursements, and who are, in fact, supported by the government...'

John C. Calhoun - 1833

Lower tariffs in 1846 and 1857 further eased tensions in the South on the issue, and growth in manufacturing took place from 1833 to 1860 with a declining tariff. Obviously the industries that were disproportionately protected did not do as well as tariffs fell, and may have been the impetus of short term disturbances in the business cycle like the 'Panic of 1857' as resources were reallocated toward a competitive result. The platform of the newly formed Republican Party lobbied for the most significant increase in the tariff since 1828. It is little wonder why Lincoln was elected without a single Southern electoral vote, given the South's unanimous position on the issue. In 1861, Lincoln made good on his campaign platform, attempting to push a new tariff through Congress. The tariff had fallen back to 1816 rates by the late 1850s at just under 20%. This displeased the industries that benefitted from protectionism. Due to the absence of Southern Congressmen that voluntarily exited the coalition, and the power of the Republican Party that supported Lincoln, the Morrill Tariff Act of 1861 passed, more than doubling rates to 47%.

The response to the tariff increase by South Carolinians (the 'point man' and consistent champion of free trade) on April 12, 1861 was to fire upon Fort Sumter where the U.S. customs officials were stationed. The South Carolinians purposely used this site as a symbolic gesture similar to the Boston Tea Party that would stand above the rhetoric, but it seems to have failed. If the average public school student were asked the reason(s) South Carolinians fired on Sumter, it is doubtful that the Morrill Tariff Act of 1861 or customs officials that collect tariffs will be included in their answer.

It is at this point in time that Lincoln found himself in a bad situation, a costly war to finance and no Southerners from which to collect a tariff. According to Professor Hughes, the tariff did 'gratuitously transfer income from the South and other nonindustrial areas to manufacturers.' In other words, high tariffs without the South are a bad long-run strategy, as stealing from oneself is bound to catch up. Here Lincoln circumvents the Constitution by issuing the income tax along with a mass of other financial legislation.

While the first part of the title of this article acknowledges Southerners as having a tradition of advocating free trade, the second part mentions the Constitutional issue of being a traitor. Many times Lincoln violated the Constitution: the income tax, suspending writs of habeas corpus, the conscription acts, etc. Too few Southerners today understand the specific charge that Southerners in 1861 were referring to when calling Lincoln a traitor. Let me direct you to Article 3, Section 3 of the original Constitution that states:

'Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or in confession in open court.'

Southerners understood language at its face value, unlike the politically correct English taught in schools today. Note that the war must be levied against 'them,' or in adhering to 'their' enemies. The plural clearly refers to the sovereign states. More simply, the federal government could commit treason against a state (or group of states) but not the inverse. Also, a state could commit an act of war against another state, for example when Northern troops descend on the sovereign state of Virginia. When Lincoln makes his call for a 75,000 man federal army, many Southerners saw this as the first overt act of aggression and treason against the sovereign states. This is probably why Jeff Davis was held for two years after the war but never tried for treason. Keeping in mind Article 3, Section 3, it is hard to make a case that South Carolina committed an act of treason. Unlike the armies of the Northern states that militarily invaded Dixie, the batteries in South Carolina that fired on Fort Sumter were not committing an act of war on another sovereign state but instead the federal government. This invasion of armies from the North reaches 'critical mass' on April 19, 1861 in Baltimore where citizens rebel against Massachusetts troops marching through their city on Pratt Street. The event is what led to the state song 'Maryland, My Maryland.' It became a Confederate anthem.

Southerners have a tradition of being anti-Union, but not anti-federalist. Prior to the war, a Southerner claiming to be a 'Unionist' was making a statement of allegiance to the pre-1860 Constitution and its strong support for free trade, and competition at many levels. The importance of Southerners understanding the benefits of free trade are every bit as relevant 'six score and four years' after the firing upon Fort Sumter. When one claims to be an advocate of states rights, it is a statement that the fifty state governments of this coalition can make decisions more in keeping with its citizens than one government. Most folks know when they go to buy a car, if they have fifty dealers to choose from, all other things equal they will get a better deal than if there is only one. The same principle of competition holds true with the sovereign states. If one state becomes too abusive, then residents can 'vote with their feet' by moving to another state more to their liking. If one state does a better job at governing its people and creates economic opportunity, other states will have to respond or lose the population base.

The legacy of the Southern Patriot includes the spirit of David against the Philistines, the Greeks at the Battle of Marathon, the Spartans in the Peloponnesian War, the rebel barons at Runnymede, the Revolutionaries at Lexington and Concord, and of course the 'rebels' at Fort Sumter. May the Southern League always honor this spirit in its quest for independence and freedom from despotic government.

Mr John Sophocleus, an economics professor, was the Libertarian candidate for governor of Alabama in 2002.

Originally Published at: http://www.southernevents.org/free_traders.htm

The tyranny of democracy

January 4, 2013

By [Michael](#)

<http://southernnationalist.com/blog/2013/01/04/the-tyranny-of-democracy/>

Democracy is part of the state ideology of the United States, so much so that there is a [Bureau of Democracy, Human Rights, and Labor](#). In fact, on its [Department of State website](#), the US Federal Government notes that ‘Democracy and respect for human rights have long been central components of U.S. foreign policy.’ It goes on to state plainly that its goal is to ‘Promote democracy as a means to achieve security, stability, and prosperity for the entire world.’ Much like communists revolutionaries, then, we can see that the democratic revolutionaries at the State Department also dream of bringing the entire human population under their preferred form of government.

Southern civilisation was founded in part upon the explicit [rejection of democracy](#). Democracy in the South has long been associated with the process of destruction while [its rejection has been associated with and considered necessary for civilisation](#). The prospect of democracy horrified leading Southern intellectuals and statesmen.

[Robert Barnwell Rhett](#), an early Southern nationalist and US Senator from South Carolina, described [democracy as despotism](#), writing:

Universal suffrage will give those who have no property, the absolute control of the property and legislation of the country... in all its horrors... the despotism of numbers may be the most terrible that can scourge a fallen people.



US democracy means drone warfare, demographic replacement, legal plunder and bureaucratic rule.

Indeed, today democracy means [taking a massive portion of people’s wealth](#), waging a [government killing program without trials](#) and demographically [replacing native ethnic and cultural populations](#). These are just a few of the evils that democracy has brought upon Southerners and the people of the Western world. Professor, author and paleoconservative intellectual [Dr Paul Gottfried](#) describes what democracy now means on page 68 of his new book entitled [War and Democracy](#), published by [Arktos](#):

Western democracies have now developed gargantuan public sectors, are turning into supranational bureaucracies, tax their subjects up to half or more of their earnings, undertake massive social engineering, throw dissenters into jail or ruin them professionally for making politically incorrect remarks, and in short, behave less and less like constitutional regimes.

Christianity, the South, and the Culture War

By Rev. Steve Wilkins

Culture implies far more than common food, dress, or accent. The root of our English word "culture" is the Latin "*cultus*," which to the Romans signified worship of the divine. This reminds us of the foundation of culture which is so often forgotten in our day. As Russell Kirk has noted, "[C]ulture arises from the cult; that is, people are joined together in worship, and out of their religious association grows the organized human community."¹

Culture implies a common way of life, common standards, a common worldview, if you will. But this commonality is founded ultimately not upon economic status, race, or nationality, but, as the word indicates, a common faith. Christopher Dawson puts it this way, "*It is clear that a common way of life involves a common view of life, common standards of behavior, and common standards of value, and consequently a culture is a spiritual community which owes its unity to common beliefs and common ways of thought far more than to any unanimity of physical type.... Therefore from the beginning the social way of life which is culture has been deliberately ordered and directed in accordance with the higher laws of life which are religion.*"²

Thus the most important factor in the formation of a culture is the predominant faith of the people. The foundation of Western culture is Christianity and, in this country, Protestant Christianity of the Reformation type. This was true throughout this country, generally speaking, up through the early nineteenth century. Increasingly, however, as the nineteenth century wore on, the Northern section of the country slid away from historic Christianity to embrace the heresies of Deism, Unitarianism, and Transcendentalism.³

This, coupled with the influence of the aberrant (actually heretical) theology of Charles Finney, drove the majority of the North away from the historic foundations of Biblical Calvinism. The doctrines of God's sovereignty and man's depravity were discarded. Men were left with an irrelevant God (or none at all) and a sovereign, perfectible man. Harriet Beecher Stowe observed that in Boston during the mid-nineteenth century, "the only thing worse than an atheist was a Calvinist." The Biblical teaching of human depravity was offensive to the modern Northern sensibilities. Man was basically good, they believed. "Sin," so-called, was the consequence of inadequate education and unseemly surroundings, not some defect in man himself. Thus, man's problem was not seen as a problem *inside* of him but something *external* to him, in society. There was no need for a new birth in the Biblical sense. Man was not saved by grace but by social and political reform.

The South observed this drift into semi-paganism with a mixture of fear and amazement, for while the North was experiencing a general apostasy, the South was seeing a revival of the old Faith. While the North drifted more and more from the Bible, the South was becoming more and more attached to the Bible.

The relatively high level of faithfulness that had existed in the early seventeenth century because of the Christians who founded many of the Southern colonies, and which was revived through the Great Awakening, was lost by the 1790s. Thus, at the beginning of the nineteenth century the South was one of the most "unchurched" sections of the country. In 1800 only one Southerner in ten was a church member. Religious apathy and spiritual declension characterized the region.

But this all changed as the nineteenth century progressed. God revived the true Faith so that by the 1830s the South had become the most strongly evangelical section of the country. The Second Great Awakening was not noted for its orthodoxy in the Midwest and Northeast (and in some sections of the upper South as well), but it took on a different character in the South as a whole.

Charles Finney's humanistic revivalism never found ready reception in the South at large. The Southern Christian leaders were of a different persuasion altogether. Daniel Baker, J. H. Thornwell, B. M. Palmer, R. L. Dabney, John Holt Rice, Thomas Peck, Moses Drury Hoge, and many other great and faithful men kept the reins of the Southern revival. By their sound instruction and expository preaching, they prevented the movement from being corrupted by the unscriptural practices and fanaticism that dominated the Northern revivals. It was the belief of these men that true revivals were God-made, not man-produced as Finney and his followers insisted. Revivals could not be planned or scheduled, nor could they be prolonged by artificial means. They were the sovereign gift of God and could only be gratefully received and rejoiced over.

These two contrasting views ought not to be dismissed as insignificant or irrelevant. The one focused on man's ability to manipulate God and thus produce reform by his own efforts. The other insisted on man's utter dependence on God and faithful adherence to His Word, and recognized that nothing could be accomplished apart from His blessing. These two contrasting perspectives would bear quite different fruit for each region. Dependence on God and strict adherence to God's means as set forth in His Word became characteristic of Southern Christianity. Political coercion in the name of God more and more became the hallmark of the North.⁴

The orthodoxy of the South contrasted in quite a few other ways from the prevailing spirit of the North. The rationalism of Northern Unitarianism with its detached, Stoic propriety and the polite, lecture-like quality of the sermons was quite different from the warm-blooded preaching and affection for the Savior that this preaching produced across the South.

The contrast was manifest to travelers in both regions. A writer in the *Presbyterian Advocate* in 1830 gave this comparison between the preaching in New England and that of the Southern states:

*There [i.e., in New England] the preachers write their sermons and read them to their audience;... [the style] is chaste, argumentative, but wanting in animation. The style [in the South] is unequal, often incorrect, but animated, vehement and powerful... Which on the whole are the most useful it is difficult to decide. For instruction the former excel; for delight we would listen to the latter.*⁵

William Plummer, pastor for many years at the First Presbyterian Church at Richmond, was replaced after his departure by a Northerner. The Northern replacement, we are told, had a good and highly cultivated mind and his sermons instructed and pleased, but, says Moses Hoge, "they were not Southern sermons." There were no "bursts of passion, no involuntary emotion, no sudden and splendid inspiration, bearing a man away from his manuscript and from his commonplaces as in a chariot of fire." "Yankees," said Hoge, "seem to say good things because they have studied them. Southern men say good things as if they could not help it."⁶

The passion of these men often made Northerners feel out of place. William Henry Foote wrote of George Baxter, who was President of Washington College at the time, "I have never known any minister of the gospel who so often shed tears in the pulpit. It was very common for his voice to falter, and become tremulous from the swelling tide of his strong emotions, especially when speaking of the suffering of Christ, or when warning sinners to flee from the wrath to come."⁷ The truth of God so gripped the soul that it could not be spoken as if it were bare statistics or a report of some business that had been carried out in a foreign land. They were dealing with issues of life and death and they preached with a passion that indicated they truly believed this to be true.

Moses Hoge, having listened to a number of Northern sermons, longed for the good old fire of Southern preachers. In the same letter previously quoted, he went on to say that he longed to hear Dr. Plummer preach again, "*I am hungry to hear him roar once more. I want to see his eyes glare and his hair stand up on end. It will refresh me to see him foam at the mouth again.*"⁸

Sermons in the South were not dry, abstract disquisitions on the latest philosophical speculations, but "cataracts of holy fire" that moved men to the foundation of their beings. Southern sermons sought to change the heart and move the soul. Not that Southerners ignored the intellect, they didn't; but they realized that unless a man's heart is changed, he will ignore even what his mind is convinced is true. One historian has noted, "Every sermon, whether Presbyterian, Methodist, or Baptist, preached both doctrines and duties and was addressed not only to the understandings but to the hearts and consciences of the congregation."⁹

The preaching of the Word was viewed as the "chief means" God uses to change the hearts of men. The chief instrument of reform was not legislation or social movements but the truths of God faithfully proclaimed to the consciences of men. Reform always began from within man by the grace of God, not from without by force.

The predominant view in the South was that the Bible is the very Word of God written. It is infallible, inspired, inerrant, and authoritative in all areas of life and thought. The content of the sermons was overwhelmingly Biblical. Benjamin Morgan Palmer (long-time pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of New Orleans) echoed the widely accepted notion that the minister is a "messenger from God" whose duty, said Palmer, was "to speak only the word that is put into his mouth." That is, the job of the minister is not to tell us of his latest dreams and imaginations, or of his opinions of world events, nor is it to display his grasp of current problems. He has but one job to expound and apply the Word God has given to us. "His sole care," said Palmer, "must be to inquire what God the Lord will say." He is "to study God's Book, to expound its doctrines, to

enforce its precepts, to urge its motives, to present its promises, to recite its warnings, to declare its judgments."¹⁰ Southern ministers spent their energies explaining and applying the great truths of Scripture, the sovereignty of God, the depravity of man, the divine election of grace, the atoning death of Christ, the call to repentance and justification by faith.

The South, influenced more and more by the old orthodoxy, believed that God was sovereign. He alone possesses unlimited authority and He alone can be trusted with such authority since He is spotlessly holy, just, and good. They believed, therefore, that God had ordained all human institutions with strictly limited authority and that, if society was to prosper, each institution (family, church, and state) must abide within the limitations set forth by God.

Further, the South believed that man was basically sinful. Thus, his greatest need was the grace of God, not political and social reform. Salvation was achieved not by man's efforts but was mercifully and freely given by God on the basis of Christ's work in atonement for sinners.

Trinitarian orthodoxy produced a society where both unity and diversity could coexist. It is only within God Himself that we find the solution to the ancient question of the one and the many. God is both one and three. Both unity and diversity are equally ultimate in Him. Christian cultures have always had a place for both "oneness" (unity, structure, form) and "manyness" (individualism and diversity). Only in the Triune God and in His covenant can we find unity that does not annihilate legitimate diversity and vice versa.

Thus, only in Christian culture can you have unity *and* diversity, unity and freedom. In imitation of the Triune God, there is a unity of faith and purpose and yet there is no demand for uniformity of personality. There is a unity without the assimilation of the individual into the whole.

The general theological consensus that existed in the South gave rise to a prevailing tolerance among the populace. Sincere men were respected (even though they might be wrong in their choice of denominations!). Convictions were held strongly; but for those who sincerely sought to be faithful, the judgment of charity prevailed.

Men learned the importance of minding their own business. The officious, reformist, busybody attitude of New England was not tolerated. Men sought in a scriptural and neighborly way to see after one another. But they knew there are certain things that are none of your business and you had best resist the temptation to run other people's lives for them.

In unitarian and atheistic cultures, you find just the opposite. There is usually a demand for a stifling egalitarian conformity in order to preserve unity. Unitarianism views God not as a Person, but as an impersonal force. There is and can be no "love" in God (since His monism makes it impossible to express love within Himself), and thus the culture, reflecting this view of God, becomes cruel and heartless. A culture that refuses to recognize the loving Trinity seeks unity by force (totalitarianism and statist egalitarianism), and thus tends to be characterized by harshness, bitterness, and cruelty (as Islamic and communistic cultures are and ever have been).

True unity is founded not upon impersonal or bureaucratic force but upon the love and grace (the personableness) of the Triune God. Where this is lacking, there can never be freedom, peace, or prosperity.

The general orthodoxy which pervaded the South prior to the War was the reason for the political views which dominated the region as well. The concepts of limited constitutional government, a union composed of free and independent states, a hearty distrust of democracy, strict adherence to the Constitution, the doctrine of the separation of powers, the rules of justice all these distinctives, and many more which marked our nation in its founding, are rooted in Biblical Christianity.

But even more important than Christianity's influence upon our political theory is the fact that it molded a citizenry that was willing and able to preserve this system of liberty. There were a number of dominant characteristics of the South in the middle eighteenth century, all of which are fruits of Christianity.

1. Reverence for God and the Scriptures. The two most influential books in the early part of this country's history were the *King James Bible* and John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.¹¹ They shaped the South in particular. After its refusal to follow the pied pipers of Transcendentalism in order to remain faithful to the Bible, the South became known derisively as "The Bible Belt."

2. Marriage and family held in high esteem. Tocqueville noted, "*Certainly of all countries in the world America is the one in which the marriage tie is most respected and where the highest and truest conception of conjugal happiness has been conceived.*" This gave a stability to our society lacking elsewhere. "When the American returns from the turmoil of politics to the bosom of the family, he immediately finds a perfect picture of order and peace. There all his pleasures are simple and natural and his joys innocent and quiet, and as the regularity of life brings him happiness, he easily forms the habit of regulating his opinions as well as his tastes."

This was especially so in the South. Large families were the norm, with the result that the entire culture was pervaded by a sense of kinship, family history, and family-centered thinking. It was not uncommon to find churches of several hundred members with only five or six surnames. In the South it was often of more consequence to be kin to certain people than it was to be wealthy.

This emphasis on families had a great influence in the practical management of slaves as well. Douglas Kelly has noted, "*Southerners held to a view of domestic servitude in which they felt that the slave was in some sense a member of the larger family circle, with commensurate duties and privileges.*"² Slaves were, in most places, viewed and treated as members of the family.

3. Generosity and hospitality. The Southerner, often because of his isolated or semi-isolated condition, fairly craved visitors (both of strangers as well as family and friends). If you were privileged to keep an honorable traveler, his visit was regarded as a great benefit to your house. It was the equivalent of "entertaining angels unaware."

Christianity also laid the foundation for courtesy and respect. The Bible teaches that all men are created after God's image and that we are to esteem others better than ourselves. It was viewed a mark of an extreme lack of grace to be discourteous without just cause. The oil of society was courtesy and deference to one another.

4. Household independence (personal responsibility). Southerners did not expect others to take care of them nor would they have allowed such a thing as long as they had the capability of caring for themselves. God expected each to use his strength and gifts to provide for himself and his own. And the man who refused to do that was "worse than an infidel." The irresponsible welfare mentality simply did not exist.

5. Honesty and integrity. You always will have scoundrels, but in general, Southerners had habits of fair dealings ingrained in them from both pulpit and hearthstone. Your word and good name were most important. Nothing was more despised than a swindler and thief. Nothing more scorned than a man who would sell principle for advantage. Henry Laurens of South Carolina once said to a British advocate, "*God knows I am a poor man; but your king is not rich enough to buy me!*"³

6. Respect for law and lawful order. Christianity produced both a fierce determination to defend liberty as well as a deep respect for godly law and order. This was the basis for the respect which prevailed in the South for common law which had been the foundation of England's judicial structure. The common law is based (from a Christian perspective) upon the fact that there are principles of justice ultimately established by God Himself which overrule the laws of men and under which all men are subject regardless of who they are. No king or legislature can enact a law that supersedes or sets aside the common law. Nor is there any need for kings or legislatures to ratify common law. No law of men may contradict or contravene the common law.

It was this that molded the South's view of tyranny. When the North sought to combine against the South and by pure majority overthrow the Constitution, the South felt itself duty-bound to defend the old ways. Secession was not driven by a desire to rebel but by a zeal to preserve the old order. A. H. Stephens made this very point: "*The real object of those who resorted to Secession, as well as those who sustained it, was not to overthrow the Government of the United States; but to perpetuate the principles upon which it was founded. The object in quitting the Union was not to destroy, but to save the principles of the Constitution.*"⁴

Robert E. Lee stated the matter similarly: "*All that the South has ever desired was that the Union as established by our forefathers should be preserved, and that the government as originally organized should be administered in purity and truth.*"

7. Southerners, a people of "holy memory." Practical intelligence and common sense were widespread, of course, but here I refer to the fact that they understood the importance of liberty and the dangers of the abstract ideas of statist utopianism. While the North took pains to obliterate the past, the South refused to forget. They remembered the dangers their grandsires faced from a government which tried to control all areas of life and thought. They remembered the persecution and injustice their ancestors suffered, and knew the dangers of men who thought they knew what was best for the rest of the people. There was an ingrained aversion to anything that smelled of centralism and hinted at the infringements of basic, God-given liberties.

The presence of these traits made the South the last bastion of Christendom. With the defeat at the hands of the North in 1865 and the ravages of Reconstruction, far more was lost than the old Confederate States. The defeat of the South marked the end of the old order which had prevailed since the founding of the country. It was the beginning of a new era such as had not been seen in this country.

Thus, these things which once marked the South are no longer present. The erosion of Biblical Christianity that has occurred over the last century has left the South a bare shadow of its former self. Many Southerners are now realizing what has been lost in cultural terms but fail to realize the true cause for this loss. It has not been caused by the opposition of the liberals, the silly lawsuits of the ACLU, the screaming meemies on MTV, or the droves of Yankees moving down every other week. It has been caused by the rejection of the historic Christian Faith of the Reformation. A culture cannot retain the fruits of Christendom without the Faith which alone is able to produce those fruits. The frantic grasping for political power (through a revived Republican Party and the "conservative" movement) is a poor substitute for the water of life. When the Faith has been destroyed, there is little point in engaging in political tinkering.

The only hope for the South (and, of course, for our country as a whole) lies in rejecting the false gods of humanism both of the radical and the conservative type and returning to the Faith once for all delivered to the saints. Reformation can come only when we cease to rely on revolutionary faith and tactics. Liberty and true blessedness cannot exist where the Spirit of the Lord is dishonored. This is the indispensable prerequisite for godly culture.

Footnotes:

¹ Russell Kirk, *America's British Culture* (Transaction Publishers, 1994), 1.

² *ibid.*, 2.

³ Obviously, when I speak of the regions ("The North was this way" or "the South was that way") I am speaking in generalities. I am aware there were many exceptions in each region to the dominant characteristics I am noting.

⁴ There were, of course many imperfections in Southern society. Pride and arrogance (which led to the problem of dueling) and the institution of slavery with its attendant abuses and injustices were only a couple of the more prominent sins of the South. The adherence to Biblical standards, however, insured that these sins were viewed as *sins* and not as acceptable or approved behavior. They were consistently denounced by faithful preachers. (See in regard to opposition to dueling, Clayton E. Cramer, "Duels & Deliverance in the Old South," *The Shotgun News*, vol. 54, issue 15. For the opposition to slavery's abuses see Eugene D. Genovese, *A Consuming Fire: The Fall of the Confederacy in the Mind of the White Christian South* [University of Georgia Press, 1998]).

⁵ Ernest T. Thompson, *Presbyterians in the South* (John Knox Press, 1963), vol. I, 221.

⁶ Quoted by Anne C. Loveland, *Southern Evangelicals and the Social Order* (Louisiana State University Press, 1980), 41.

⁷ Thompson, *Presbyterians in the South*, 220.

⁸ *ibid.*

⁹ *ibid.*, 42.

¹⁰ *ibid.*

¹¹ *America's British Culture*, 22-23.

¹² *Preachers With Power*, xv, xvi.

¹³ Thomas N. Page, *The Old South*, 48.

¹⁴ A. H. Stephens, *A Constitutional View of the Late War Between the States*, vol. I, 31.

Rev. Steve Wilkins is pastor of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church in Monroe, Louisiana. He has written a popular home-school curriculum, and is a noted conference speaker and lecturer. He can be contacted at swilkins@iamerica.net.



The Nathan Bedford Forrest Chapter of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and members of the Shelby County Historical Commission held a small ceremony in July, dedicating a "Forrest Park" marker weighing a half ton on the south side of the park along Union Avenue. Spokesman Lee Millar said the marker was removed Monday night without warning, while City Chief Administrative Officer George Little said the marker was removed because it was not formally approved by the city before it was installed.

City removal of Forrest Park marker angers Sons of Confederate Veterans

- By Michael Lollar
- Posted January 8, 2013

The city and the [Sons of Confederate Veterans](#) began a mini Civil War on Tuesday over the city's removal without warning of a half-ton granite marker from the south side of [Forrest Park](#).

Sons of Confederate Veterans spokesman Lee Millar, past chairman of the Shelby County Historical Commission, said he noticed on his way to work Tuesday morning that the marker had disappeared. Ten feet long, the marker simply said "Forrest Park."

Millar said there were no signs of damage to surrounding grass in the park on Union in the heart of the University of Tennessee Health Science Center campus. UT maintains the park, which is owned by the city. Since the grass wasn't damaged, Millar said it would have taken a crane to cleanly lift the marker and its concrete base from the park. He filed a police report, but said he suspected the city was involved, because it would have been the only one with the equipment to move the 1,000-pound Tennessee granite stone.

Memphis Chief Administrative Officer George Little said he authorized the removal using city General Services equipment on grounds the marker had not been formally approved. Little said he did not notify anyone ahead of time because he had no idea who installed the marker, although Millar said the back side of the marker had an inscription saying it was placed by Memphis Park Services, the Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Shelby County Historical Commission.

Millar said he had formal approval in a letter from former Memphis Park Services director Cynthia Buchanan.

But Little said there was no indication of written approval. "I went by what I could find in terms of the written record. I'm just trying to maintain a level of fairness and consistency in terms of the way we do business around here."

The marker was installed in the park in May and dedicated in a brief ceremony in July. Millar produced a letter Tuesday dated March 21, 2011, in which Buchanan thanked him for offering to donate the granite sign for Forrest Park. "Many of our parks are without proper signage and we appreciate the Commission's offer to provide this important signage for one of the city's historic parks." Buchanan copied the letter to Little and to Mike Flowers, administrator of park planning and development.

Millar said the marker cost \$9,000, with another \$1,400 spent to install it. The marker has a concrete base with steel rods anchoring it.

The park's centerpiece is a sometimes-controversial statue of Confederate Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, a cavalry officer who became the first grand wizard of the Ku Klux Klan. Little said he received no pressure to remove the marker nor complaints about it, but Shelby County Commissioner Walter Bailey said he had "raised holy hell about it" to both Little and Mayor A C Wharton. "I wrote him (Little) a letter, and he said he would explore the issue," said Bailey.

Bailey said the marker "only exacerbated" what he called the offensive symbolism of the statue. "I commend the administration for having the sensitivity and understanding the breadth and depth of how offensive those symbols are. They're divisive, and we don't need that kind of divisive symbols in 2013. Those symbols hold us back. They make a laughing stock of us. They present us as a typical Southern town that refuses to let go."

Little said the groups can reclaim the marker, or he will see to it that it is returned to them, but Millar said he expects the city to return the marker to the park on Wednesday and to foot the bill for reinstallation.



Photo by Mike Brown // Buy this photo

January 8, 2013 — Lee Millar, past chairman of the Shelby County Historical Commission, inspects the ground where a sign erected last May was removed. The ten-foot-long, two-foot-wide, solid Tennessee granite sign weighed roughly one ton and cost the historical society \$10,400 to make and install with no cost to tax payers. (Mike Brown/The Commercial Appeal)



Monument battle brewing over Forrest Park sign

Posted: Jan 08, 2013 Jan 08, 2013 10:16 PM CST

By Janice Broach - [bio](#) | [email](#)



MEMPHIS, TN - (WMC-TV) – A monument battle is brewing in the Bluff City after Memphis officials had a Forrest Park sign removed. Now the Sons of Confederate Veterans want that controversial monument returned.

"Extremely angry," said Lee Millar with the Sons of Confederate Veterans. "We're trying to help the city out and help the parks department, and he sends someone here at night to take the sign out without notifying anybody."

Lee Millar is talking about a one ton, 10 thousand dollar granite monument at Forrest Park where there is a statue of KKK founder Nathan Bedford Forrest and where Forrest and his wife are buried.

"You just can't put signs up and monuments up in public parks and not get authorization," said Memphis CEO George Little.

The Sons of Confederate Veterans raised the money for the sign and put it in place with a crane several months ago. Millar says the group got the city's permission citing a letter from March 2011 from the then-Memphis parks director. The letter does give approval in part but does indicate there are more steps that need to be taken.

"At the end of the day we didn't approve it," Little said.

"Mr. Little just didn't search far enough cause that was approved," said Millar.

So the battle is on. Lee Millar wants the sign put back. George Little says he'll return it to the Sons of Confederate Veterans, but it is not going back until there is approval by the city. And he says that seems unlikely.

Millar said he will not give up this fight. The monument will remain with the city until the Sons of Confederate Veterans reclaim it. We'll let you know if and when that happens.

Copyright 2013 [WMC-TV](#). All rights reserved <http://www.wmctv.com/story/20538437/monument-battle-brewing-over-forrest-park-sign>

Letter to Memphis Mayor A.C. Wharton regarding removal by city of Forrest Park granite sign, donated by the SCV:

I am a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy which is a 501c3 non-profit organization established to honor the memory of our Confederate ancestors and all Confederate soldiers who fought and died in the War Between the States with grave markers, signage, and flags; to educate the uninformed about the true history of the Confederacy; to provide scholarships for students; and to honor and remember all veterans of all wars. We work closely with the Sons of Confederate Veterans, also a 501c3, in this effort.

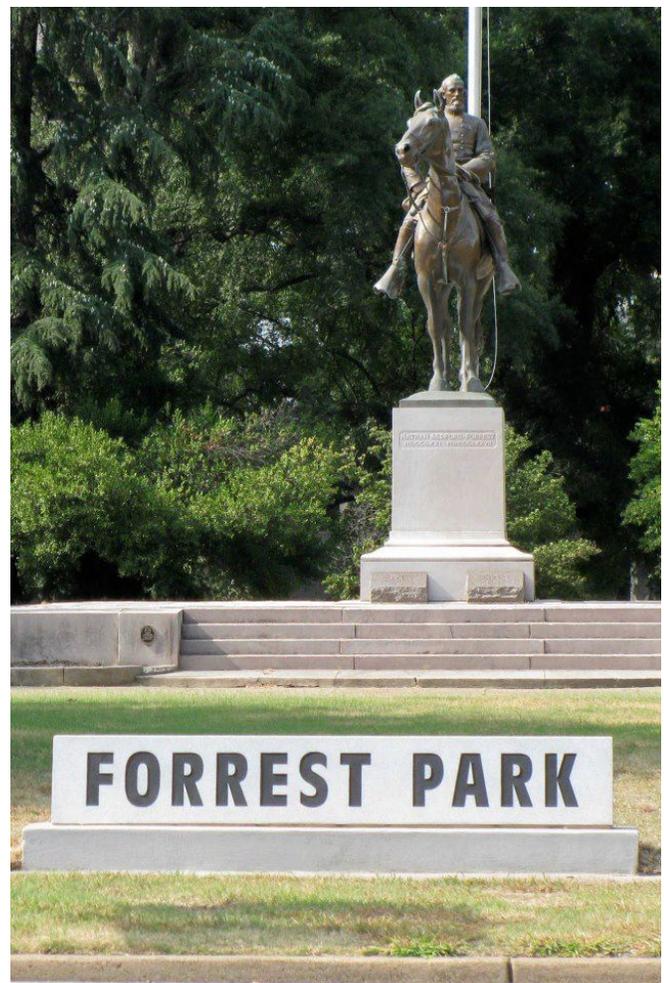
I am an eighth generation Shelby County Daughter who is outraged and embarrassed by the city that was built on the 5000-acre tract owned by my ancestor, John Rice. The Pyramid and future Bass Pro superstore occupy a lot once owned by my g.g.g. great uncle John Rice Dougherty, one of the Original Lot Owners of 1819-1829. In 1844 most of these lots became the Memphis Navy Yard which launched steamers that would fight to protect Memphis against the invasion of the Union Navy in 1862 to no avail. History is important to some of us, and for others, they relish in raising "holy hell about it" to quote this morning's Commercial Appeal. These individuals cannot accept history which is unrevised; history told through diaries and documents written by people who witnessed events first-hand, so they make it their mission in life to destroy the history they do not like.

In 1902, George Kessler, pioneer city planner and landscape architect designed Forrest Park while working on the Memphis Parkway system and Overton Park. Kessler was ahead of his time when he admonished, "There comes a time when development must be subject to control, when further growth must be planned such that urbanization will no longer proceed at the expense of devastating Nature." Memphians are fortunate to have Forrest Park and Overton Park, thanks to Kessler's vision. But the fortune did not stop there. Charles Henry Niehaus designed a 1-1/2 life-size bronze equestrian statue of Gen. Forrest and his horse, King Phillip for Forrest Park. Niehaus followed his work of art from start to finish with attention to every detail. He made countless trips to Memphis in the design stage and to Paris to inspect the casting so there would be no questions, no flaws. When the Forrest Monument Association could not raise the funds for a statue larger than the 1-1/4 life-size per contract, Niehaus donated the 1/4 larger size to the citizens of Memphis with no compensation whatsoever. Niehaus wanted the equestrian statue to stand out among the large trees in Forrest Park. This was a gift to Memphis from a sculptor with over 130 works of art listed in the Smithsonian's Arts Inventory Catalog and more works which have not been cataloged.

I suggest that George Little spend a day in the Memphis/Shelby County Room at the main library where he can read about the history of Forrest Park so that he will be more informed when individuals write to him demanding that park signs paid for by non-profit organizations be uprooted in the middle of the night and hauled away. Even easier, Mr. Little can "Read All About It" on the library's digital archives website, Dig Memphis. Every page of the Forrest Monument Association Minutes Book and the Forrest Monument Association Cash Ledger was scanned and digitally preserved by a volunteer who cares about history. Mr. Little can read the names of all the donors to the monument fund from A to Z, from Boyle to Wellford, including the mayor, The Commercial Appeal and Press Scimitar. He can read how the Park Commission assisted in the planning of Forrest Park and protecting the installation of the monument. He can read all the entries made by Judge John Preston Young, Ole Miss graduate who rode with Gen. Forrest, as he served as Secretary of the Forrest Monument Association.

At the Forrest monument dedication ceremony on May 16, 1905, Senator Thomas B. Turley had these remarks; and Mayor Wharton, his words apply today after 107 years, "It is a fact, Mr. Mayor, if Memphis should be overwhelmed by misfortune - if she should lose all her commercial greatness, in fact, if she should be blotted from the map and become a mass of ruins like Memphis of old on the Nile, still she would be remembered as the home of Forrest." And all the George Littles and Walter Baileys of the world cannot destroy that history.

Thank you Becky...



Posted in the Memphis Commercial Appeal on the DESECRATION of the Forrest Park Monument and slurs to Gen. Forrest's memory:

Shall we consider some actual history?

MACON TELEGRAPH AND MESSENGER

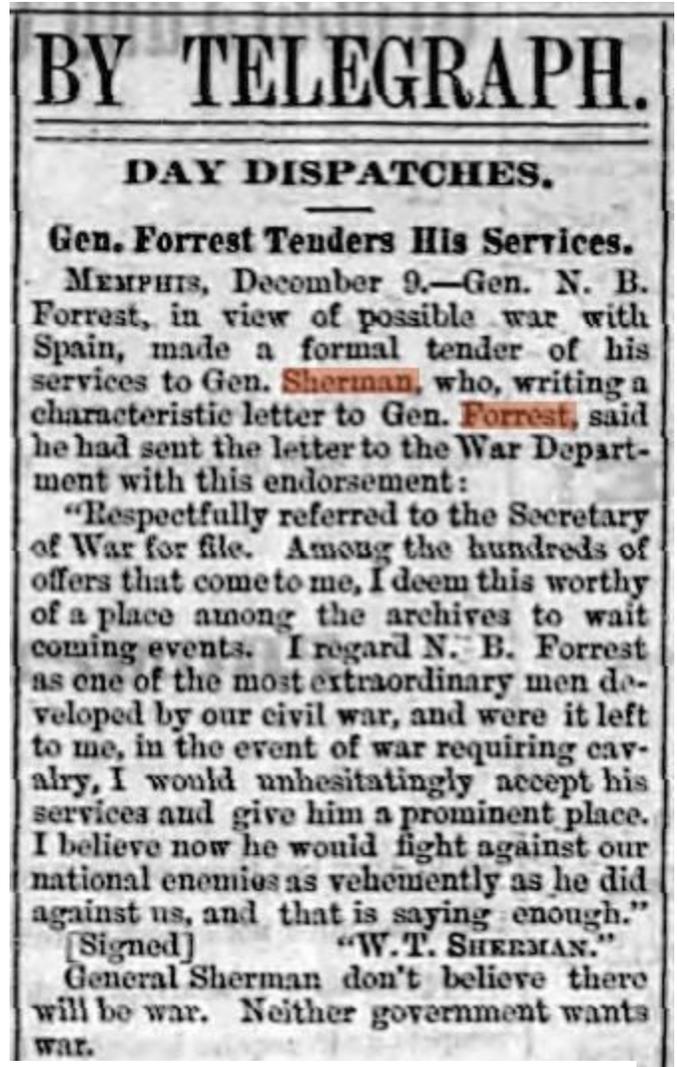
MACON, GEORGIA, WEDNESDAY MORNING, DECEMBER 10, 1873. [PAGE 1]

GEN. FORREST TENDERS HIS SERVICES.

MEMPHIS, December 9[, 1873]. -- Gen. N.B. Forrest, in view of possible war with Spain, made a formal tender of his services to Gen. Sherman, who, writing a characteristic letter to Gen. Forrest, said he had sent the letter to the War Department with this endorsement:

"Respectfully referred to the Secretary of War for file. Among the hundreds of offers that come to me, I deem this worthy of a place among the archives to wait coming events. I regard N.B. Forrest as one of the most extraordinary men developed by our civil war, and were it left to me, in the event of war requiring cavalry, I would unhesitatingly accept his services and give him a prominent place. I believe now he would fight against our national enemies as vehemently as he did against us, and that is saying enough."

[Signed] "W.T. SHERMAN"



And so, if General WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN thought Forrest as a "most extraordinary man" - AFTER 1871, when Forrest denied membership in the 1st Klan - and unlike people of today, Forrest was not an unprincipled liar. He was a great man, and Memphis residents of all races - once they know the FACTS - ought to be very proud of him. General Sherman also found Forrest guilty of NO improprieties with regard to Fort Pillow. He also worked for race relations post-War, even causing a bit of a scandal when he publicly kissed a black lady on the cheek in a public forum.

Be careful in flinging hate based upon ignorance of history. While you may inflame fellow "low-information" citizens, anyone of sense and knowledge will only see in your criticisms good reason to discount your commentary in favor of a man whom leading generals on both sides praised and respected.

As for those who fling "the Klan" around... Those involved in the excesses of the 2nd and later Klans exploited the past - something Forrest had nothing to do with. I find it interesting - and revealing - that Forrest's critics here are also exploiting the past in ways the Confederate States of America had nothing to do with, invoking fear and spreading ignorance. If the shoe fits...

It's also ironic that General Sherman might have provided a reason for reason to prevail in this case. But such is reality...

Memphis official wants to add Civil Rights leader's name to park named for Confederate leader

By Amos Maki

Updated Friday, January 18, 2013

City Council member Myron Lowery has drafted an ordinance to add Civil Rights leader Ida B. Wells' name to Forrest Park.

Currently, the park is named after Nathan Bedford Forest, a Confederate leader and former grand wizard of the Ku Klux Klan.

The Medical District area park has drawn widespread attention since city Chief Administrative Officer George Little had a bold "Forrest Park" marker removed without notifying to the Sons of Confederate Veterans or the Shelby County Historical Commission which spent \$10,400 for the granite marker and concrete base.

Beverly Robertson, president of the Memphis-based National Civil Rights Museum, said Thursday that adding Wells' name to the park might not be "such a bad thing."

"I think the attempt is to reposition the park by renaming it for someone who fought for rights and justice and freedom for all, and that's not such a bad thing," said Robertson.

Lowery will introduce the ordinance, which requires three readings before becoming law, at the council's Feb. 5 meeting.

Lowery said he believed a majority of local African Americans would support his effort to include Wells' name on the park.

"I feel that a majority of African American leadership in this city will support this measure," said Lowery. "It's time to move past this controversy and honor all our heroes, not just a few. I think a majority of African Americans in this city see nothing wrong with this solution."

Lowery's proposed ordinance said adding Wells' name to Forrest Park would shine as "a symbol of a city moving forward and embracing positive change within our great city."

Lowery's proposed ordinance is causing small, but visible, rifts in the usually tightly-knit 13-member council.

Councilman Jim Strickland is searching the Downtown area for city-owned land to create a park honoring Wells, a journalist and woman's suffragist who crusaded against lynchings in the 1880s and Jim Crow laws.

Strickland said Thursday that he wasn't opposed to Lowery's proposal, but that he had been looking for appropriate places to honor important Memphians, especially those who were leaders in the Civil rights area.

"My effort had nothing to do with Lowery's," said Strickland. "My effort had nothing to do with the whole controversy about Confederate parks. I just want to hear about (Lowery's) proposal. I'm open to the discussion."

Councilman Harold Collins said city leaders should be focused on the problems ailing Memphis now, such as high violent crime rates and crumbling neighborhoods.

"Why are we arguing over a park and a dead man?" asked Collins. "We ought to be focusing on why so many businesses are struggling and why the poverty right is so high."

"It's a waste of timer and energy," he said. "We're spending so much time and energy on things that aren't important. We can't change history but we can change and create the future we want, but we can't change the past."

"We need to be focusing on the essentials," said Collins. "Why are so many people killing each other. Why is there so much violence. These are the questions we should be asking, not focusing on the name of a park."

<http://m.commercialappeal.com/news/2013/jan/17/memphis-official-wants-to-include-civil-rights/>

City of Memphis won't reinstall Forrest Park marker

By Michael Lollar

Originally published 05:36 p.m., January 10, 2013

Updated 11:49 a.m., January 11, 2013



Photo by Jim Weber // [Buy this photo](#)

A granite marker that used to reside at Forrest Park now sits in a shed at the city's General Services Operations Center on the east side of Overton Park. The Sons of Confederate Veterans is trying to get the city to return the 10-foot-long marker.

Memphis chief administrative officer George Little said Thursday the city will not return a half-ton Forrest Park marker to the park until the Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Shelby County Historical Commission receive a permit through the Downtown Memphis Commission.

Little said a letter from the former Memphis Park Services director approving the marker in 2011 did not constitute formal approval for the marker or its design. Like signage for The Pyramid's planned Bass Pro outlet, any concept and design must be approved by the Downtown Memphis Commission before it can be placed on Downtown property, he said.

"Clearly there are some deep passions about this," said Little. "This is about the proper protocol being followed."

The park is named for Confederate General Nathan Bedford Forrest, who was also the first grand wizard of the Ku Klux Klan.

Little ordered the marker removed by a city crane without warning and placed it in storage at a city storage facility in Overton Park. It was not damaged during the removal or storage process, he said. The marker, which cost \$10,400, including installation, was placed in May and dedicated in July in Forrest Park, which is owned by the city but maintained by the University of Tennessee Health Science Center.

Mayor A C Wharton said Thursday he agrees with Little that the Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Shelby County Historical Commission did not follow through after getting initial approval from Memphis Park Services

Downtown Memphis Commission president Paul Morris said the park is considered part of Downtown, which he said covers a six-and-a-half mile radius from the actual Downtown area.

While the marker simply says "Forrest Park," it sparked protests by Shelby County Commissioner Walter Bailey, who objected to it on grounds that it drew attention to the park's statue of the Confederate general. Bailey has repeatedly asked that the statue be removed. In 2005, Morris said Bailey succeeded in getting a recommendation passed by the Downtown Memphis Commission's predecessor, the Center City Commission, asking the city to rename Forrest Park, Confederate Park and Jefferson Davis Park as promoting offensive stereotypes from the Civil War era. Former Mayor Willie Herenton rejected the commission's suggestion, saying, "Digging up and moving graves or renaming city parks is not the proper way of dealing with this issue. We do not need another event that portrays Memphis nationally as a city still racially polarized and fighting the Civil War all over again."

Lee Millar, spokesman for the Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Shelby County Historical Commission, said the groups worked personally with former park services director Cynthia Buchanan. "The groups relied on her as a city director to have the proper guidance based on her approval and that of her staff and administrators."

Wharton said the marker drew attention to itself and to the approval process partly because of its placement along busy Union Avenue in the medical center. "When you put it right up front on one of our busiest streets for all the world to see, it strikes a different note."

And, More Confederate Heroes!

Often overlooked as Confederate heroes were the chaplains, colporteurs, and missionaries who worked among our Southern armies. They were tireless in their efforts to bring salvation, spiritual strength and guidance in the trenches, on the long hard marches, and in winter camps. In addition, they were there to render physical aid to the wounded and dying on the battlefields and hospitals.

As a result of their labors and ministry, perhaps the greatest renewal of God's Spirit since the day of Pentecost burned through the armies of the South. Due to their work and ministry, the fires of revival swept through the Confederate Army and tens of thousands came to know Jesus Christ as their Savior and Lord while many thousands more were strengthened in their faith and became soldiers of the cross throughout their lives. Then following the war, our soldiers came home and filled churches and founded new churches. They became pastors, deacons, elders, and leaders in their communities, and helped establish hospitals and institutions of learning.

A lot of what we know about the daily lives of our Southern soldiers comes from the letters, reports, and articles written by Confederate chaplains. On one occasion, following a battle, the Confederates were marching a group of captured Union soldiers to a place of confinement. One Union officer had an injured leg and could not keep up. So, a young Confederate was assigned to escort him separately. As they waked along, the Union officer, taking note of the food they were eating, and the ragged condition of the Confederate boy's clothing, said, "In our army we have better food, better uniforms and better equipment." The young Confederate responded, "Yes sir. But I'll bet we have better prayer meetings." And, of course, they did.

The Confederacy may have lost the shooting war to overwhelming odds, but because of the service and dedication of the Confederate Chaplains, they won a greater war, the war against the dark forces of Satan, and the South became known as The Bible Belt. The men of the cloth were indeed Confederate heroes.



Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D
Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi
Sons of Confederate Veterans

WHAT KIND OF FREEDOM WAS THE NORTH PEDDLING?

Whatever it was, it didn't include freedom of the press...approximately 300 newspapers shut down during the war...January 27 1863 The editor of the Philadelphia Journal is arrested and charged with publishing anti-Union material.

The Case of Mr. Boileau.

Published: February 3, 1863

BALTIMORE, Monday, Feb. 2.

ALBERT D. BOILEAU, editor of the Philadelphia Evening Journal, **arrested last week** by order of Maj.Gen. SCHENCK, for the publication of disloyal articles in his paper, was released from Fort McHenry on Sunday. The following is the **apologetic declaration** of Mr. BOILEAU, on which his release was granted:

HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE DEPARTMENT, EIGHTH ARMY CORPS, BALTIMORE, Md., Feb. 1, 1863.

I, ALBERT D. BOILEAU, citizen of Philadelphia, editor and publisher of the Philadelphia Evening Journal, now confined in Fort McHenry, for the publication of an editorial article, under the title of "Davis' Message," in that newspaper, Jan. 20, 1863, and for the publication of other articles of like dangerous character, tending to the support and encouragement of the rebellion against the Government of the United States, do hereby freely and voluntarily express my regret for the publication of that article, or of any other article of like tendency or character, and distinctly disavow such-article or articles being published with my proper authority or knowledge, and declare that each publication has been made by other persons, agents or employees, without my sanction and intention, and I do hereby further give to Maj.-Gen. HOBERT C. SCHENCK, commanding the Middle Department and Eighth Army Corps, by whose order, in behalf of the Government, I have been arrested, my sacred parole of honor that upon being discharged from my present imprisonment, and the suspension of the publication of my newspaper being removed, I will not write, print, or publish, or permit others in my name to write, print, or publish, any articles having such dangerous character, or tending to the support or encouragement of the rebellion; but will demean myself in all things as true and loyal citizen of the United States, intending only to support the Government, the Constitution and the Union as a faithful citizen should; and it is to be further understood that these declarations and pledges are made as well to relate to matter hereafter to be published in the weekly newspaper called the Democratic Leader, made up from the daily Philadelphia Evening Journal itself, and to any other newspaper that may be published or controlled by me.

Given at Baltimore, this 1st day of February, 1863.

(Signed) ALBERT D. BOILEAU.

<https://www.nytimes.com/1863/02/03/news/the-case-of-mr-boileau.html>

Hannity foresees states leaving union if federal government continues ‘radicalized, abusive’ pattern

[AUDIO]

7:39 PM 01/11/2013



On his Friday radio show, conservative talker and Fox News host Sean Hannity warned that the United States may fall apart if tax rates remain high.

“The states are now fighting and battling against their own federal government,” Hannity said. “Same thing with individuals. If you live in a state like New York, New Jersey, California [or] one of these high-tax states [where] 60-plus cents of every dollar goes to taxes, you’ll say, ‘What the hell am I doing this for?’”

“A lot of people have told me that,” Hannity continued. “A lot of people are moving. ... I noticed that Bobby Jindal moved to remove his state income tax. He’s not stupid. You know what’s going to happen in Louisiana? The same thing that is happening in Texas and Florida — their populations are soaring. They’re doing a lot better. State governments are fine. They’re surviving. They don’t have the property taxes they do in New York, which is obscene. In New York, you just pay and pay and pay and pay.”

States with lower taxes may soon decide they want to stop shouldering the burden of states with higher taxes, Hannity warned.

“People that are fed up with a power hungry, radicalized, abusive federal government intruding into every aspect of our lives,” Hannity continued. “People are going to say they’re fed up, and states are going to want more liberty and more freedom. They’re not going to want to tax their citizens to death anymore. If this pattern continues and gets worse and worse and worse, I can see at some point the states saying, ‘Forget it. I don’t want to be a part of this union anymore.’”

Hannity rejected the idea that secession is necessarily a “radical concept,” arguing that the Declaration of Independence is itself a “radical document.”

“There is a tipping point in all of these debates,” he said. “Now, politically speaking, that means people are going to be thrown out of office, I hope. But if not, there are going to be people in more conservative states that have had enough. I can see a state like Utah saying, ‘Enough is enough,’ [and] a state like Texas saying, ‘Enough is enough.’ I absolutely can.”

“A lot of people [are] getting sick” of President Barack Obama’s executive orders on matters like immigration policy, Hannity added.

Read more: <http://dailycaller.com/2013/01/11/hannity-foresees-states-leaving-union-if-federal-government-continues-radicalized-abusive-pattern-video/#ixzz2HnIFsXuh>

First Kentucky Brigade

Robert Mestas * [Defending the Heritage](#)

Orphan Brigade Veterans- the nickname of the First Kentucky Brigade. They Fought with shot guns and hunting rifles, some had no weapons at all.

At the Battle of Stones River, General Braxton Bragg— rode among the survivors, crying out repeatedly, “My poor Orphans! My poor Orphans.” noted brigade historian Ed Porter Thompson, who used the term in his 1868 history of the unit. The term came from how the Confederacy viewed the Kentucky (a union state) soldiers. The term became popular after the war among the veterans.

When the Orphan Brigade was mustered into service, weapons were in short supply. The troops were armed with old smoothbore muskets (some flintlock and others percussion) along with shotguns and hunting rifles. Some men had no arms at all.

Only a week before the Battle of Shiloh, every regiment except the 9th Kentucky was issued a supply of Enfield rifles imported from England (the 9th armed themselves with Enfields captured during the battle).

When the unit surrendered in 1865, some men were still carrying the same rifles they’d had since Shiloh.



PHOTO:Orphan Brigade- Confederate veterans’ reunion at John Thomas Daughaday’s farm. near Palmore, Graves Co., KY;
typed list of names included:

FRONT ROW, L to R: James Murphy, James McNeely, James Karr Holloway (Co. G, 1st Texas Regiment, Infantry, Hood's Brigade), Jerome Willingham, John A. Blackburn, Samuel Theopolis Grace (Co. C, 7th Kentucky Regiment, Mounted Infantry), James Adams, John Thomas Daughaday, "Doc" Lawrence or Polk Willingham. SECOND ROW, L to R: Andrew "Nat" Yates, Felix Jones, Franklin Mullins, William Bostic, Will Linder, John A. Wilson, John Hampton Short (Co. E, 3rd Kentucky Regiment, Mounted Infantry), Acie Gates, George Cameron.

BACK ROW, L to R: Richard Johnson Grace (Co. G, 4th Kentucky Regiment, Infantry, Orphan Brigade), Tom Majors, William H. Lawrence (Co. G, 12th Kentucky Regiment, Cavalry), Lycurgus Willingham, Charlie Powell, Pat Wadlington (Co. E, 3rd Kentucky Regiment, Mounted Infantry), Henry George (Co. A, 7th Kentucky Regiment, Mounted Infantry), 1900
Part of Guide to the Confederate Veterans Reunion Photographic Collection, 1895-1924

"I do not mention this difference of spirit by way of making any odious comparisons between North and South in this respect, because I feel sure that these Northern gentlemen would emulate the example of their enemy if they could foresee any danger of a Southern Butler exercising his infamous sway over Philadelphia, or of a Confederate Milroy ruling with intolerable despotism in Boston, by withholding the necessaries of life from helpless women with one hand, whilst tendering them with the other a hated and absurd oath of allegiance to a detested government.

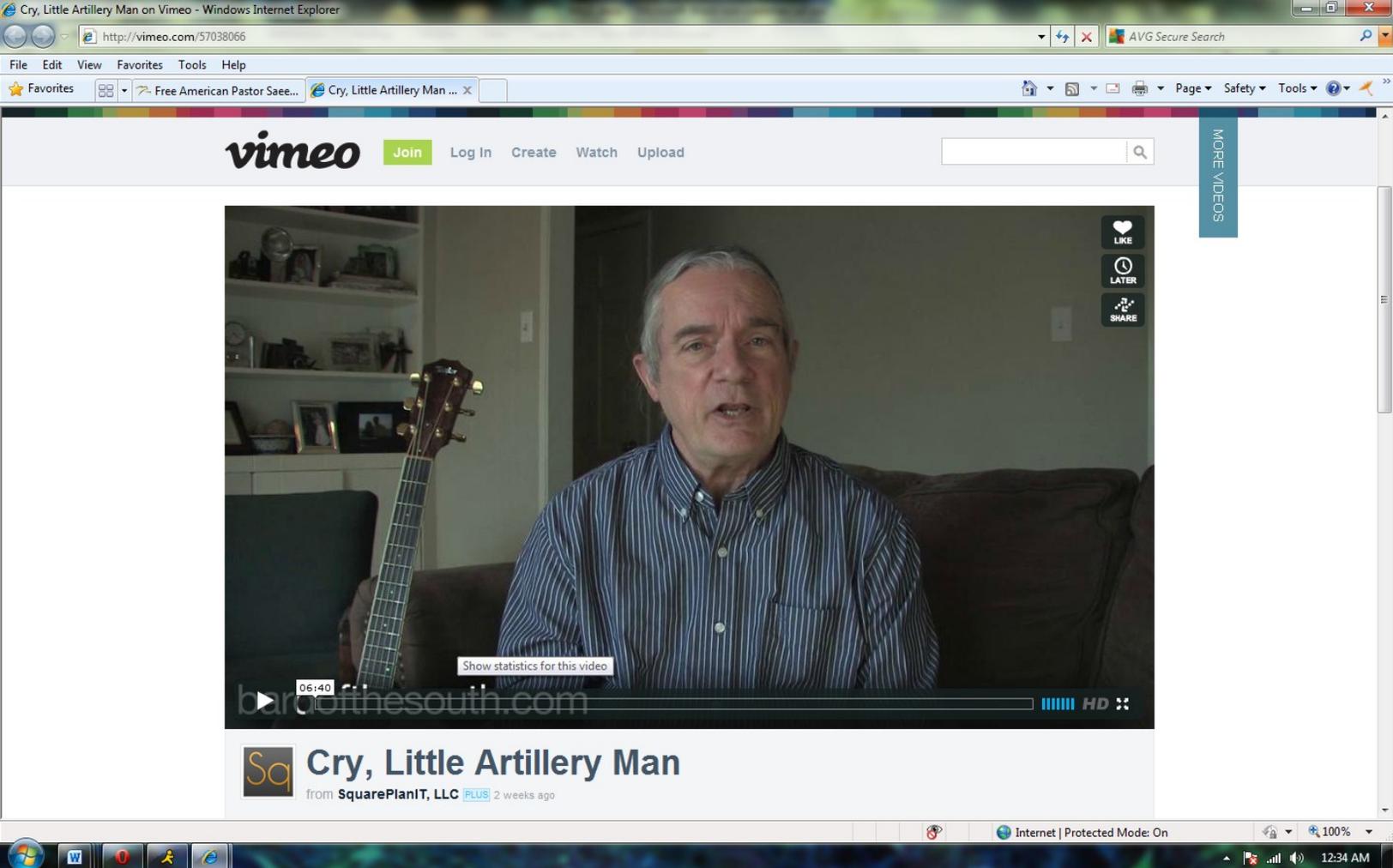
But the mass of respectable Northerners, though they may be willing to pay, do not very naturally feel themselves called upon to give their blood in a war of aggression, ambition, and conquest. For

this war is essentially a war of conquest. If ever a nation did wage such a war, the North is now engaged, with a determination worthy of a more hopeful cause, than endeavoring to conquer the South; but the more I think of all I have seen in the Confederate States of the devotion of the whole population, the more I feel with General Polk-How can you subjugate such a people as this? And even supposing that their extermination were a feasible plan, as some Northerners have suggested, I never can believe that in the nineteenth century the civilized world will be condemned to witness the destruction of such a gallant race."



Arthur James Lyon

**-Three months in the Southern States,
Freemantle, Arthur James Lyon, Sir.**



Listen here: <http://vimeo.com/57038066>

Cry, Little Artillery Man, and the true story of Jane Perkins, who was captured and taken to Point Lookout.

A Lover's Ghost

(New CD of original Americana songs)

<http://www.cdbaby.com/cd/rickeypittman4>

Bard of the South

<http://www.bardofthesouth.com/>

-- "The role of the artist is to not look away."--Akira Kurosawa

=====

Under the Witch's Mark

<http://booklocker.com/books/6377.html>

The Irish Alphabet & Other Pittman Books

<http://www.bardofthesouth.com/books/>

Facebook: Rickey E. Pittman

*** Rickey Pittman Cell 318-547-2906**



Published on Jan 22, 2013

Confederate Flag Debate brings DOJ to Colorado Town

https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=o3F6k3B20Ec

The Department of Justice attempts to bring peace to a divided town, where Confederate flags and a hate crime incident have people fuming.



Young-Sanders Center

for the Study of the
War Between the States in Louisiana

HISTORICAL FOUNDATIONS OF SOUTHERN CONSTITUTIONALISM

A lecture delivered at a meeting of the Abbeville Institute
on Seabrook Island, South Carolina, July 9, 2004
(Posted December 17, 2012)

**John Remington Graham, B. A., LL. B.,
of the Minnesota Bar**

On April 10, 1606, King James I granted letters patent to Sir Thomas Gates and others,[1] thereby establishing two companies for the settlement of colonies along the Atlantic coast of North America, then called Virginia in honor of the virgin Queen Elizabeth I. The London Company, later known as the Virginia Company, was authorized to settle between 34 and 40 degrees north latitude, and the Plymouth Company was authorized to settle between 38 and 45 degrees north latitude. The first colony was established within the jurisdiction of the Virginia Company at Jamestown on the York Peninsula off Chesapeake Bay on May 24, 1607.

Later the Virginia Company granted a patent to the pilgrim fathers who sailed on the *Mayflower* on September 16, and sighted Cape Cod on November 9, 1620. The colonists were far north of the territory falling within the jurisdiction of the Virginia Company, and could not lawfully settle near Plymouth Rock where they had to land for the success of their mission. On November 11, 1620, forty-one freemen met in an extraordinary convention aboard ship to frame and sign a constitution of government which came to be known as the Mayflower Compact.[2] “In the name of God, Amen,” they began, “We whose names are underwritten, loyal subjects of our dread Sovereign Lord James, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, etc., having undertaken for the glory of God and the advancement of the Christian Faith and the honour of our King and country to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents solemnly and mutually in the presence of God and one another, covenant and combine ourselves together as a body politick for the better ordering, preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid, and by virtue thereof do enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices from time to time as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.”

The Mayflower Compact sounds very pious and respectable, but it was actually a revolutionary act. Yet it was a peaceable act upon the ordinance of a convention of the people, meeting under the protection of the common law, and in deference to the very King whose grants of lawful jurisdiction they willfully disobeyed. The instrument was promulgated, ironically enough, in keeping with a constitutional custom which allowed them, under those circumstances, to disregard existing forms of law and establish a new government. The reality of this constitutional custom became manifest in a particularly noteworthy way sixty-eight years after the signing of the Mayflower Compact.

For on November 27, 1688, King James II met in London with the House of Lords, which sat on this occasion as a Magnum Concilium, -- i.e., a council of titled nobility and reverend bishops summoned to give advice the Crown in a season of grave crisis. The realm was in a state of upheaval against repeated acts of royal misgovernment and repeated infractions of fundamental law. William of Orange, a prince of royal blood, marched his troops forward, and the King's armies melted without offering resistance. The lords temporal and spiritual advised the King to grant pardons with liberality, to meet for negotiations with the William of Orange, to call a free Parliament, and to endorse constitutional reforms which were by then long overdue in England. The King failed to act upon this advice. He fled from the Kingdom, and joined his Queen and royal heir, Prince James Edward Stuart, at the Palais de St-Germain in France.

A number of eminent peers and subjects then met with William of Orange, who issued a writ calling for the

election and assembling of a Convention Parliament which met and deliberated. "On January 25, 1689, a body calling itself the House of Commons passed a resolution which read: "That King James the Second, having endeavoured to subvert the constitution of the kingdom by breaking the original compact between the between King and people, and by the advice of Jesuits and other wicked persons having violated the fundamental laws and withdrawn himself from the kingdom, hath abdicated the government, and that the throne is thereby vacant."

On February 12, 1689, the House of Lords agreed. On February 13, 1689, the Crown was tendered to and accepted by William of Orange and his wife Mary who thereby became King William III and Queen Mary II of England. The occasion was commemorated by the Acts of the Convention Parliament in 1689 and the Act of Settlement in 1701. These several organic statutes instituted constitutional reforms and established a new succession of the Crown which, excluding the heirs of James II, has continued without interruption to the present day. Had it not been for this transformation of government, fondly called the Glorious Revolution, there would have been no lawful government in England over the past three hundred years, King George III could not have proclaimed British government in Canada in 1763 or conceded American independence in 1783, Queen Victoria could not have given her royal sanction to the British North America Act of 1867, nor would there be any legal order in Canada today, and Elizabeth II would not presently be Queen of Great Britain and Canada. Yet the transfer of the Crown from James II to William and Mary occurred contrary to all ordinary forms of law existing at the time.

By constitutional custom, only the King of right by royal blood could assemble a lawful Parliament. The lawful King did not call the Convention Parliament of 1689.

The accession of William and Mary was predicated on the abdication of James II. But James II never abdicated in fact, and claimed to be King until his death, as he undeniably was by ordinary forms of law.

And even if James II had abdicated in some constructive sense, his son was his lawful heir, and would immediately have become King in his place.

The accession of William and Mary was an unlawful event, yet it was authorized by the extraordinary forms of English constitutional law. Sir William Blackstone described the constitutional custom upon which the Crown has ever since rested: "If, therefore, any future prince should endeavour to subvert the constitution by breaking the original compact between King and people, should violate the fundamental laws, and should withdraw himself from the kingdom, we are now authorized to declare that this juncture of circumstances would amount to an abdication, and the throne would thereby be rendered vacant. But it is not for us to say that any one or two of these ingredients would amount to such a situation, for there our precedent would fail us. In these, therefore, or other circumstances which a fertile imagination may furnish, it behooves us to be silent too, leaving for future generations, whenever the necessity and the safety of the whole shall require it, the exertion of those inherent but latent powers of society which no climate, no time, no constitution, no contract can ever destroy or diminish." [3]

We may define the principle of the Glorious Revolution as a constitutional custom prevailing over all organic statutes, and all customs and conventions of fundamental law in Great Britain: -- in extraordinary circumstances easier to illustrate from history than to define in the abstract, there may be a peaceful transformation of government, even if contrary to existing forms of law, by means of a convention of the people and estates of the kingdom, assembled in as orderly way as possible by a distinguished prince or the natural leaders of the realm for the purpose of reassuming the attributes of sovereign power, repairing or ordaining the constitution so as to make it operable, and resettling the government of the land. This principle contemplates a revolution which is peaceable, necessary, and beneficial, -- a revolution which, however ironic it may seem, is authorized by the constitution itself.

The principle of the Glorious Revolution has surfaced again and again in history. Noteworthy are the circumstances in which Rhode Island became independent of the British Empire, [4] wholly apart from the independence of the United States. On May 4, 1776, the legislature and governor of Rhode Island met in an extraordinary assembly, and adopted a statute which strikingly resembles the first Act of the Convention Parliament transferring the Crown from James II to William and Mary. The statute recited that George III had broken the compact between King and people, and ordained that thenceforward all writs would issue and all laws would be passed, not in the name of the Crown, but in the name of the governor and company of Rhode Island. Not a shot was fired. The next day courts opened and business was conducted as usual. The event was a perfect recurrence of the Glorious Revolution.

Several other States individually seceded from the British Empire. [5] In Virginia, the house of burgesses adjourned, met as an irregular temporary legislature, and issued writs of election for a convention which met in the name of the People, and assumed all the attributes of sovereignty. And on June 29, 1776, this convention proclaimed a

formal constitution of the Commonwealth, whereof the preamble recited the wrongs done by or in the name of George III, then totally dissolved the government previously exercised by the Crown over Virginia. The event was, again, a perfect recurrence of the Glorious Revolution.[6]

The first written constitution of the United States was the Articles of Confederation, which were adopted by the legislatures all thirteen States. The 13th article of the Confederation ordained, "The articles of this Confederation shall be inviolably observed by every State, and the Union shall be perpetual; nor shall any alteration be made in any of them, unless such alteration be agreed to in a Congress of the United States, and be afterwards confirmed by the legislatures of every State."

Once the pressures of the War for American Independence were removed by the restoration of peace, the Confederation proved to be unworkable. Requisitions by Congress upon the several States became massively delinquent. Without an adequate treasury of the Confederation, the enemies of the United States were tempted to take territory which could not be defended, and it was not possible even to pay the interest due on loans which had been advanced by the friends of the United States. Attempts were made to give Congress limited powers of taxation and to facilitate the reckoning and collection of requisitions. But every proposed amendment to the articles was blocked by Rhode Island,[7] whereupon the Confederation began to flounder, and the United States fell into mortal danger, yet there was nothing in the existing forms of the law which allowed necessary amendments. Therefore, resort was had to the principle of the Glorious Revolution.

The Philadelphia Convention was called to frame more effective articles of Union. Rhode Island did not even bother to send delegates. Everybody knew, therefore, that a new constitution would not be adopted by the legislatures of all thirteen States. In order to deal with this problem, the framers adopted Article VII of the United States Constitution which says, "The Ratification of the Conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the Establishment of this Constitution between the States so ratifying the Same." The critical debate on this clause was on July 23, 1787, wherein the rationale of the framers was clearly enough expressed.[8] In each State, there was to be a convention of the people modeled after the Convention Parliament of 1689, -- i. e., a convention of delegates and elected for the special purpose of exercising sovereign power, the power to do anything in law not naturally impossible, the power to abolish one legal order and erect another, and, yes, the power to secede from the old Confederation and establish a new Union.

And since each State acting by such a convention could secede from the old Confederation, notwithstanding any provision in the then-existing constitution, each State necessarily enjoyed the reserved right, by means of such a convention, to secede even from the new Union whenever extraordinary circumstances might make such a revolutionary but peaceable and lawful act necessary. In the Virginia Convention of 1788, a young lawyer and politician by the name of John Marshall, who later became Chief Justice of the United States, articulated the principle as it was understood by all, -- "It is the people who give the power, and can take it back." [9] The same right of secession was expressly and publicly conceded in those days by such ardent federalists as Alexander Hamilton,[10] Edmund Pendleton,[11] and James Madison.[12] And when the United States Constitution was adopted following the Philadelphia Convention, the right of the people in convention to secede from the Union was declared in ordinances of several States.[13]

Before the fateful year 1860, the strongest movement for secession from the Union was agitated in New England. The War of 1812 was imposed by Southern politicians upon the States of New England which had no desire for such an encounter with Great Britain and Canada. The war was poorly managed to such an extent that the States of New England saw the need to provide for their own defense and negotiate a separate peace with the British Empire. The ultimate aggravation was a proposal by the secretary of war to conscript armies for an invasion of Canada, which was regarded, not only as oppressive, but unconstitutional. For in Article I, Section 8 of the United States Constitution, Congress was granted powers to raise armies for any and all military purposes, and call forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions, subject to important rights of the several States. If Congress could conscript armies, the elaborate limitations and reservations on the militia would be pointless. And the power to raise armies was actually intended by the framers as a power to raise regular troops by enlistment only and never by conscription, and the power to regulate and call forth the militia was actually intended by the framers as the exclusive means of compelling citizens to render military service.[14]

Reacting to the crisis, the legislature of Massachusetts invited the States of New England to meet in a convention similar to the First Continental Congress which had met before the American Revolution to petition the King for

redress of grievances. Delegates from Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island met in Hartford, Connecticut, on December 14, 1814, and deliberated until January 5, 1815, when they promulgated their report and resolutions.[15] Notwithstanding the florid denials of Daniel Webster in his reply to Robert Hayne some years later in the United States Senate,[16] the Hartford Convention met to consider secession from the Union, and actually concluded that secession from the Union might be the best course. It is no less true that the Hartford Convention, not the Battle of New Orleans, brought the War of 1812 to an end, and restored peace between the United States and the British Empire.

While the Hartford Convention has been largely overlooked or left unmentioned, if not actually concealed for one reason or another, most students of American history have at least heard of the nullification crisis in South Carolina.

From the presidency of George Washington, there had been some dispute over whether Congress is constitutionally limited in levying tariffs or import duties solely to raise revenue or could also levy such taxes for the purpose of regulating commerce to achieve desired effects beyond the activities of trade.[17] Throughout the antebellum period, revenues of the United States were raised principally by tariffs, but occasionally tariffs were imposed to protect domestic manufacturing and agriculture from foreign competition. The idea was that protectionism would enable the country to become a self-sufficient common market within a strong Union. The theory was plausible enough, until the so-called “tariff of abominations,”[18] which was enacted not so much to raise revenues or to promote industry, as to engineer the election of Andrew Jackson as President. The original plan was to set rates so high that the incumbent John Quincy Adams would veto the bill, then to blame Adams for failing to protect industries in the mid-Atlantic States whose electoral votes Jackson sought. To the surprise of all, Adams signed the bill. John Randolph of Roanoke asserted that the “bill referred to manufactures of no sort or kind, but the manufacture of a President of the United States.” Still benefiting from his image as the “hero of New Orleans,” Jackson was elected anyway. Under this illicit manipulation of the power to tax imports, duties were raised as high as 50% ad valorem on an expanded list of dutiable items.

The legislation triggered a recession in the Southern States. The problem became serious, but was addressed successfully by constitutional processes which saved the Union. The people of South Carolina met in convention, and on November 24, 1832, adopted an ordinance which declared the tariff of abominations unconstitutional and threatened secession from the Union if the obnoxious tariffs were not repealed or if the Federal government attempted to enforce them within the State. President Jackson issued a proclamation denouncing the resistance as treason and threatening to send Federal troops into South Carolina. The legislature of the State passed resolutions defying Federal authority, and prepared armed forces to meet armies of the Union at the border. Daniel Webster and John Calhoun faced each other in a memorable oratorical encounter in the United States Senate, while Henry Clay engineered a compromise tariff,[19] which expanded the list of duty-free goods, and gradually reduced duties over the next decade to levels no higher than required for the raising of revenue, 20% ad valorem on an agreed list. Thereupon the crisis passed, and the Union waxed strong again.

Next, the War for Southern Independence. The question of causes leads us into murky waters. It will be important to identify what the causes were not.

Slavery was not a cause. For there was in the old South a powerful abolition movement. And this movement, fathered by Thomas Jefferson and fostered by James Madison, was highly prestigious and influential. By contrast, the abolition movement in the North became so enfeebled by pathetic eccentricity that it had to be reinvigorated by James Birney of Alabama who, after freeing his slaves, moved to New York to lead the Liberty Party as their candidate for President in 1840 and 1844.[20]

Nowhere in any of the Northern States during the antebellum period was there ever a debate over slavery so important and eloquent as was held during the proceedings of the Virginia House of Delegates in 1832. The often magnificent speeches in this debate were published by newspapers in Richmond at the time, and have since been conveniently preserved for interested scholars.[21] Noteworthy about these proceedings is that Southern abolitionists were dominant and carried important votes, including a resolution which lamented “the great evils arising from the condition of the colored population of the commonwealth.”[22] The Southern abolitionists made no further progress at that juncture because of uncertainty on how to proceed with emancipation of slaves en masse. In one of his noted speeches before the war, Abraham Lincoln himself said of slavery, “If all earthly power were given to me, I should not know what to do as to the existing institution.”[23] He did not know what to do, because in those days nobody really

knew how to make abolition humane, practical, and beneficial. There was only one solution as Lincoln himself saw, -- gentle nudging and letting time pass.

Moreover, the issue agitated between the North and the South was not so much slavery itself, as the extension of slavery into the Federal territories. But that whole question dissolves into insignificance when it is appreciated that, in 1860, there was no real possibility that slavery could or would expand into the territories, for the institution was prohibited in the territories by geography and modernization.[24] Nor were planters in the Dixie States interested in moving west, although they were free by law to do so. There were in 1860 exactly seventeen slaves in all the Federal territories, two of them in Kansas which entered the Union the next year without slavery, and the rest in Nebraska. There were no slaves in any of the territories eventually claimed by the Confederate States.

We all know that considerable uproar was generated by the infamous opinion of Chief Justice Roger B. Taney in *Dred Scott v. Sandford*, 19 Howard 393 (U. S. 1857). Yet most students fail to understand that, before the case reached the highest court of the land, Dred Scott and his family had actually been freed by a Southern judge in Southern court upon a large and respectable body of Southern jurisprudence under which countless thousands of slaves had been liberated.[25] Most people, not only in the North, but in the South as well, thought that Scott and his family should be freed. And, in fact, almost immediately after the case was decided by the United States Supreme Court, Scott and his family were actually emancipated by their master.[26] How, therefore, could the question of slavery have ignited a civil war?

Secession was not a cause of the War for Southern Independence. For while it is true that there was a strong secessionist tradition in the Southern States, the same was also true of the Northern States. And, in fact, an important text used for instruction at the United States Military Academy at West Point during the antebellum period, written by a distinguished Northern lawyer, freely conceded the right of a State to secede from the Union.[27]

When the guns opened fire on Fort Sumter, there was a conscious belief all over the country that, under the United States Constitution, a State had a right to secede from the Union. Many Northern newspapers editorialized in 1860 and 1861 that the Southern States should be allowed to withdraw from the Union in peace.[28] In less than two weeks after the election of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States, the *Cincinnati Daily Press* trumpeted, "We believe that the right of any member of this Confederacy to dissolve its political relations with the others and assume an independent position is absolute." Particularly striking were editorials soon following in New York City.[29] "If the cotton States decide they can do better out of the Union," said the *New York Tribune*, "we insist on letting them go in peace. The right to secede may be a revolutionary right, but it exists nevertheless." And the *New York Herald* added, "Each State is organized as a complete government, possessing the right to break the tie of the Confederation. Coercion, if it were possible, is out of the question." The day after Jefferson Davis was inaugurated provisional President of the Confederate States, the *Detroit Free Press* editorialized, "An attempt to subjugate the seceded States, even if successful, could produce nothing but evil, -- evil unmitigated in character, and appalling in extent." A month later, the *New York Times* observed, "There is a growing sentiment throughout the North in favor of letting the Gulf States go." Again, how could there be a civil war about an issue on which both sides agreed?

Many want to believe that the war was caused by the oppression of the Southern States through the imposition of unjust protective tariffs. The idea has a sophisticated sound, but is not supported by the facts. For on the day before James Buchanan was inaugurated as the last antebellum President, all lingering protective tariffs were abolished,[30] and the only tariffs allowed were limited to raising necessary revenues of the Union, 20% ad valorem on an agreed list. The Southern States had never asked for more concessions, and had been willing to live with something short of that ideal. Not only were there no protective tariffs in 1860, there were also no Federal taxes on income or exports. And commercial ships carrying Southern cotton to Europe were amply protected by the United States Navy. So unjust protective tariffs could and did not cause an eruption of hostilities.

None of the conventional theories explain the American Civil War. In order to appreciate why the war broke out, it is necessary to understand a view advanced by Henry Clay Dean, a copperhead Democrat from Iowa and an important leader of the Northern peace movement during the war;[31] Alexander Del Mar, a distinguished economist and monetary historian of the postbellum age;[32] and Charles A. Lindbergh Sr., populist Congressman from Minnesota known for his opposition to the Federal Reserve Act of 1913.[33] They advanced a bold and terrible thesis which may be briefly restated:

The divisive antagonisms finally erupting in the War Between the States were not unfortunate historical accidents, nor the result of some inexorable momentum in events. Those antagonisms, rather, were deliberately agitated during the

1850s by great international banking houses with a preconceived motive of provoking secession. And secession was to be used as a pretext for a bloody and expensive war of conquest which was actually launched and carried out. The war was planned as a brutal slaughter, as it tragically became. The war was planned to generate a stupendous national debt, mostly represented by bonds, and such a national debt was in fact generated. The private interests acquiring these bonds planned to secure the passage of legislation enabling them to convert the paper by them acquired in financing the war into a new and dominant system of banking and currency under their ownership and control. And those private interests fully succeeded in their sinister plans, and set up a huge financial empire centered on Wall Street from which they have ever since clandestinely governed the United States.

In any event, given the way things have played out on the stage of history, the constitutional right to secede from the Union has become the solemn legacy of the defeated armies of the Confederate States, -- the timeless gift of those gallant soldiers not only to subsequent generations of Southerners if they are worthy of it, but more importantly to whomever is worthy of it among all the nations of the earth.

It will here be fitting to reflect on the words of Alexander Stephens, the great Southern statesman who served as Vice President of the Confederate States, yet died in office as Governor of Georgia beloved across the country for his devotion to the Union. On June 5, 1865, as he lingered in prison at Boston harbor, Stephens wrote these moving words in his diary: "The people of the South conscientiously believed that the old Union was a compact between sovereign and independent States. Only certain powers named in the Constitution had been delegated by the States separately to the central government. Among these was not ultimate sovereignty, this being retained by the States separately in the reserved powers. Each State had the right to withdraw from the central government the powers delegated by repealing the ordinance that conferred them, and herself resuming their full exercise as a free, independent, and sovereign State, such as she was when the compact of the Union under the Constitution was formed. These principles and doctrines the great majority cherished as sacred and as underlying the whole framework of American constitutional liberty. Thousands who disapproved of secession as a measure did not question it as a matter of right. The war waged by the central government against the States, striking at their sovereignty, and causing as it would, if successful, their complete subjugation, these people considered unconstitutional, monstrously aggressive, and utterly destructive of everything dear to them as freemen." [34]

In order to see again this vision of the founding fathers of the United States, you must understand the errors underlying the decision of the United States Supreme Court in *Texas v. White*, 7 Wallace 700 (1869).

After the Confederate surrenders, the defeated South was divided into military districts and placed under martial law as conquered territories of the United States. And in this setting the military governor of Texas brought suit in the name of the State, invoking the original jurisdiction of the United States Supreme Court, and seeking an injunction enjoining those holding bonds owned by the State before the war but sold by the secessionist government during hostilities from negotiating them further, and directing return of those bonds to the public treasury of Texas. In order to invoke original jurisdiction, Texas had to be a State of the Union. A motion was made to dismiss the complaint on grounds that Texas was not then a State.

Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase denied the motion, and allowed the case to proceed. The old Confederation, he said, was by express terms "perpetual," which is perfectly true. And the new Union, he noted, was made by express terms "a more perfect Union." Which is also true beyond doubt. And because, under the United States Constitution, there is a perpetual Union made more perfect, Chase claimed that we have an "indestructible Union, composed of indestructible States." Therefore, he concluded, Texas always and still was a State, and original jurisdiction could be invoked. But, Chase held, Texas was usurped from 1861-1865, and thus the bonds were not really sold at all. The opinion is pure sophistry which contradicts itself, resting on pleas that Texas was indestructible yet insane, sovereign yet incompetent to act.

The refutation of this sophistry is not so difficult. The old Confederation was perpetual as a corporation is sometimes said to be perpetual, which means that it exists unlimited by a term of years, and so will exist until lawfully dissolved. And the old Confederation was, after all, dissolved, and it was dissolved without the consent of all the States, even though the articles stipulated that amendment required assent of all the States. The new Union is undoubtedly more perfect, because it was established by the people in each of the several States, sitting in convention to exercise sovereign power which can create or abolish any government or union, whereas the old Confederation was established only by legislatures which did not have sovereign power but were bound by constitutions which the people in convention had established in the several States. Under the intended meaning of the United States Constitution, then, a

right of secession was actually reserved to the several States.

Chase's conclusion is a spectacular non sequitur in history and law. But there must have been an overwhelming fatefulness in Chase's mind. The country had a population of about thirty-one million, had suffered a million casualties in combat, and had probably lost another four hundred thousand from starvation.[35] This enormous conflict had cost something like three-fourths of the assessed value of all taxable property in the United States in 1860,[36] and had multiplied the national debt fifty-three times in only four years.[37] Chase had been the secretary of the treasury who arranged the financing of this monstrous tragedy. Under the circumstances, he could not write the truth, so he wrote something else.

We are fortunate in that, upon this continent, in our own time, the baneful legacy of the American Civil War has been given a judicial rebuke, and the results have been edifying, signaling hope to our children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren.

Most of us know something of the antagonisms which erupted during the last quarter of the 20th century between French-speaking and English-speaking citizens in Canada. These antagonisms grew out of excessive consolidation of the Dominion, arraying the nine provinces of Anglo-Canada against Quebec as the geopolitical bulwark of French Canada. There was a clash of two civilizations not unlike that which occurred in the United States between the North and the South. The result was a powerful separatist movement in Quebec which repeatedly elected governments, and offered two referendums on independence, in the second of which the vote for secession from the Union very nearly carried.

The question then arose whether the Constitution of Canada permits secession of a province from the Confederation. Under the organic statutes, there is no express right or formal mechanism for secession. But Canada is blessed by the customs and conventions of the British Constitution which were conveyed to the Dominion by the preamble of the British North America Act of 1867, including the principle of the Glorious Revolution on which the Crown rests: in extraordinary circumstances, the constitutional right of the people to free, peaceable, and orderly reformation of the government, even if contrary to the usual forms of fundamental law, might take the form of secession from the Union. Accordingly, in the *Reference on certain Questions concerning the Secession of Quebec from Canada*, [1998] 2 S. C. R. 217, the Queen's judges advised that the people of Quebec enjoy a constitutional right to aspire for independence, and a constitutional right to a free and peaceable referendum on independence at public expense whenever their elected government determines; that, if in such a referendum the people of Quebec vote in the affirmative by clear majority on a clear proposition for independence, the government of Canada will have a constitutional duty to negotiate terms of separation, nor may the government of Canada in such a situation threaten or use force of arms to resist secession; and that, if negotiations fail, and the government of Quebec then unilaterally proceeds to independence recognized by other nations of the earth, a new constitutional order will thereupon be established.

The consequences of this judgment have been remarkable: the antagonisms between Anglo-Canada and Quebec have essentially evaporated. The people of Quebec reacted to the concession of their rights within the Union by electing a federalist government. The Union now waxes strong. And Canada is loyal to the Crown from sea to sea. It might first appear that the right of secession will bring anarchy to a federal Union. Yet by operation of moral causes, the right of secession, which is the essence of Southern Constitutionalism, has exactly the reverse effect. In commenting upon the Union of Southern States established in 1861, Lord Acton explained why: "When the Confederacy was established on the right of secession, the recognition of that right implied that there should never be occasion for its exercise. To say that particular contingencies shall justify separation is the same thing as to say that the Confederate government is bound within certain limits, under certain conditions, and under certain laws. It is a distinct repudiation of the doctrine that the minority can enforce no rights, and the majority can commit no wrong. It is like passing from the dominion of an able despot to a constitutional kingdom." [38]

NOTES

1 - Found in William Hening (ed.), *Virginia Statutes at Large*, R., W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823, reprinted by University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, 1969, Vol. 1, pp. 57-66. There were subsequent charters separating the two companies and enlarging or redefining their rights. On May 24, 1624, the charter of the Virginia Company was revoked and the colony at Jamestown was placed under the direct jurisdiction of the Privy Council. The irregularities attending the Mayflower Compact were finally cured by a charter of King Charles I, granted on March 4, 1629 to the Massachusetts Bay Company, and reprinted in Henry Steele Commager, *Documents of American History*, Prentice Hall Inc., Engelwood Cliffs, N. J., 9th edition 1973, Vol. 1, pp. 16-18.

2 - Reprinted *ibid.*, Vol. pp. 15-16.

3 - In the standard edition of Sir William Blackstone, *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, Edward Christian, London, 1765, Bk. I, pp. 244-245.

4 - The definitive account is by Judge William Staples in *Rhode Island in the Continental Congress 1765-1790*, Providence Press Co., Providence, R. I., 1870, reprinted by Da

Capo Press, New York, 1970, pp. 65-67.

5 - Aside from Rhode Island and Virginia, New Hampshire seceded from the British Empire in December 1775, South Carolina in March 1776, and New Jersey two days before the Declaration of American Independence in July 1776, as appears in a commentary by Judge Joseph Story reprinted in Jonathan Elliot (ed.), *Debates on the Federal Constitution*, J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia, 2nd edition 1859, Vol. 1, pp. 65-66.

6 - The definitive account is found in op. cit. Tucker, Vol. 1, App., pp. 79-95.

7 - The obstructions of Rhode Island to urgently necessary constitutional amendments are made plain enough from the official record as laid out in op. cit. Elliot, Vol. 1, pp. 92-106.

8 - The best record of this critical debate is in Madison's Notes, as set forth in op. cit. Elliot, Vol. 5, pp. 352-356.

9 - Recorded *ibid.*, Vol. 3, p. 233 (June 10, 1788).

10 - In *The Federalist*, No. 9, Mentor Edition by New American Library, New York, 1961, p. 61.

11 - In the Virginia Convention on June 4, 1788, recorded in op. cit. Elliot, Vol. 3, p. 37.

12 - In the Virginia Convention on June 14, 1788, recorded *ibid.*, Vol. 3, pp. 414-415.

13 - As appears *ibid.*, Vol. 1, p. 327, and Vol. 3, p. 656 (Virginia Convention, June 27, 1788); Vol. 1, p. 327 (New York Convention, July 26, 1788); and Vol. 1, p. 334 (Rhode Island Convention, May 29, 1790).

14 - Representatives and senators from the States of New England eloquently advanced this argument in Congress. The most famous speech in this category was by none other than Daniel Webster, then representing New Hampshire in the House on December 9, 1814, as recorded in C. H. Van Tyne (ed.), *Letters of Daniel Webster*, McClure, Philips & Co., New York, 1902, pp. 56-68. The high water mark of this argument, based on the distinction between armies and militia, appears in the opinions of Lowrie, C. J., and Woodward and Thompson, JJ., in *Kneidler v. Lane*, 45 Pa. St. 238 at 240-274 (1863), wherein an injunction was granted to enjoin conscripting citizens into the armies of the Union then invading the Confederate States. Likewise, in the Southern States, it was widely believed that conscripting armies was unconstitutional, as appears, e. g., in the opinion of Bell, J., in *Ex Parte Coupland*, 26 Tex. 387 at 405-430 (1862). The practice of drafting armies was erroneously approved in the *Selective Draft Law Cases*, 245 U. S. 366 (1918), but serious doubts about that decision have been acknowledged in *United States v. Crocker*, 420 F. 2d 307 (8 Cir. 1970).

15 - The legislative resolutions, credentials of the delegates, and the journal of deliberations, report, and resolutions of the convention are reprinted in Theodore Dwight, *History of the Hartford Convention*, Russell Odiome & Co., Boston, 1833, reprinted by Da Capo Press, New York, 1970, pp. 342-422.

16 - Herman Belz (ed.), *The Webster-Hayne Debate on the Nature of the Union*, Liberty Fund, Indianapolis, 2002, at p. 120. Webster's reply to Hayne was delivered on January 26-27, 1830.

17 - In his Opinion on the Bank, Thomas Jefferson maintained that taxes could be levied by Congress only to raise revenue, as appears in op. cit. Elliot, Vol. 4, p. 610 (February 15, 1791). But in his Opinion on the Bank, Alexander Hamilton held that taxes could be imposed by Congress, not only to raise revenue, but also to regulate commerce, as appears in Jacob Cooke, *Reports of Alexander Hamilton*, Harper & Row, New York, 1964, pp. 98-99 (February 23, 1791). The debates in the Philadelphia Convention make it tolerably clear that the framers of the United States Constitution agreed with Hamilton's view, as appears in op. cit. Elliot, Vol. 5, p. 447 (Madison's Notes, August 20, 1787), and, following his retirement from public life, James Madison expressed agreement with Hamilton's view in private correspondence which is reprinted in op. cit. Elliot, Vol. 4, pp. 600-606 (September 28, and October 20, 1828).

18 - Implemented in an Act of May 19, 1828 (4 U. S. Statutes at Large 270), modified to suit the demands of New England while giving no relief to the Southern States in an Act of July 14, 1832 (4 U. S. Statutes at Large 583).

19 - Implemented by an Act of March 2, 1833 (4 U. S. Statutes at Large 629). The episode is related in breathtaking style, with expansive quotations from the speeches in Congress, by Alexander Stephens in his *Constitutional View of the Late War Between the States*, National Publishing Co., Philadelphia, Pa., 1868-1870, Vol. 1, pp. 298-388.

20 - The impassioned speech of James Birney, accepting the nomination of the Liberty Party for President on May 11, 1840, is reprinted in John L. Thomas (ed.), *Slavery Attacked: the Abolitionist Crusade*, Prentiss-Hall Inc., Englewood Cliffs, N. J., 1965, pp. 80-84.

21 - The most important speeches in the Virginia House of Delegates on both sides of the question have been reprinted in Joseph Clarke Robert's *The Road from Monticello*, Duke University Press, Durham, N. C., 1941, App. A, pp. 57-112.

22 - Quoted *ibid.*, pp. 32-33.

23 - From his speech in Peoria, Illinois, on October 16, 1854. The passage in question is found in *Political Speeches and Debates of Abraham Lincoln and Stephen Douglas, 1854-1861*, Scott, Foresman & Co., Chicago, 1896, at p. 9.

24 - The facts are plainly laid out in Charles Ramsdell's classic article, *The Natural Limits of Slavery Expansion*, 16 Mississippi Valley Historical Review 151-171 (1929).

25 - As appears in *Dred Scott v. Emerson*, 15 Mo. 576 at 587-592 (1852), ultimately based on the judgment of Lord Mansfield in *Sommersett's Case*, 20 Howell's St. Tr. 1 at 80-82 (K. B. 1771), in which a black slave from Jamaica was brought by his master to the free soil of England. Lord Mansfield's judgment was based on a body of jurisprudence in England on the liberation of white Anglo-Saxon laborers held in villeinage upon principles rooted in the 29th Article of the Magna Carta of King Henry III. See, e. g., *Pigg v. Caley*, Noy 27 (K. B. 1618).

26 - This interesting fact is recited by Sir Winston Churchill in his *History of the English Speaking Peoples*, Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1956, Vol. 4, p. 160.

27 - The text in question was *A View of the Constitution of the United States*, first edition published by Carey & Lea of Philadelphia in 1825, second edition published by Philip Nicklin of Philadelphia in 1829, by William Rawles, who was appointed by President George Washington as United States Attorney in Pennsylvania. In the last chapter of both editions, Rawles concluded that any State "may wholly withdraw from the Union."

28 - Seventeen such editorials in Northern newspapers from November 1, 1860, to April 12, 1861, are quoted by Thomas DiLorenzo in his *The Real Lincoln, a New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War*, Random House Inc., New York, 2002, pp. 107-109.

29 - Several such editorials in New York City and the State of New York are quoted by Otto Eisenschiml and Ralph Newman (eds.), *The American Civil War, the American Illiad as Told by Those of Lived It*, Grosset & Dunlap, New York, 1956, Vol. 1, pp. 3-4.

30 - In an Act of March 3, 1857 (11 U. S. Statutes at Large 192).

31 - Dean expressed his elaborate thesis on the planning, agitating, and financing of the American Civil War in *Crimes of the Civil War, and Curse of the Funding System*, Innes & Co., Baltimore, 1868, republished by Crown Rights Book Co., Wiggins, Miss., 1998.

32 - Del Mar wrote of the corruption behind the Presidential election of 1868 and the demonitization of silver in 1873 in *A History of Monetary Crimes*, 1899 edition republished by Omni Publications, Palmdale, Calif. 1979, pp. 60-76 and 87-91.

33 - Lindbergh traced the financial empire on Wall Street formalized by the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 to the financing of the American Civil War in the National Bank Acts of 1863 and 1864 in *Banking and Currency and the Money Trust*, National Capital Press, Washington D. C., particularly at pp. 93-107.

34 - Reprinted in Myrtha Lockett Avary (ed.) *Recollections of Alexander H. Stephens, His Diary When a Prisoner in Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, 1865*, Doubleday, Page & Co., New York, 1910, pp. 265-266.

35 - The casualties from combat are given, e. g., in Richard B. Morris, *Encyclopedia of American History*, Harper & Bros., New York, 1953, Vol. 1, p. 245. The deaths of slaves from starvation can be fairly estimated from the testimony of Judge William Sharkey before the Joint Committee of Fifteen in the spring of 1866, as reprinted in Hans L. Trefousse (ed.), *Background for Radical Reconstruction, Selection from Congressional Hearings*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1970, pp. 28-29.

36 - This characterization is found in op. cit. Stephens, Vol. 2, p. 630.

37 - The actual figures are given in op. cit. Dean, pp. 193-194, 405-406.

38 - From the lecture of John Dahlberg, First Baron Acton, before the Literary and Scientific Institution, Bridgenorth, England, on January 18, 1866, entitled "The Civil War in America: Its Place in History," reprinted in J. Rufus Fears (ed.), *Selected Writings of Lord Acton*, Liberty Fund, Indianapolis, 1985, Vol. 1, p. 277.

© John Remington Graham 2004. Permission is hereby granted to the Abbeville Institute to republish for educational purposes. Permission is also granted to the Young Sanders Center for the Study of the War Between the States in Louisiana to publish, and grant permission to republish for educational purposes. -- J. R. G.

History Quiz: American Presidents

by [Clyde Wilson](#)

Recently by Clyde Wilson: [Nullification Reconsidered](#)

- What American President launched a massive invasion of another country that posed no threat, and without a declaration of war?
- What President raised a huge army at his own will without the approval of Congress?
- What President started a war of choice in violation of every principle of Christian just war teaching?
- What President said that he had to violate the Constitution in order to save it?
- What President declared the elected legislatures of thirteen States to be "combinations" of criminals that he had to suppress?
- What President said he was indifferent to slavery but would use any force necessary to collect taxes?
- What President sent combat troops from the battlefield to bombard and occupy New York City?
- What President sent the Army to arrest in the middle of the night thousands of private citizens for expressing their opinions? And held them incommunicado in military prisons with total denial of due process of law? And had his soldiers destroy newspaper plants?
- What President was the first ruler in the civilized world to make medicine a contraband of war?
- What President signed for his cronies special licenses to purchase valuable cotton from an enemy country even though he had forbidden such trade and punished other people for the same practice?
- What President refused medical care and food to his own soldiers held by the enemy country?
- What President presided over the bombardment and house-by-house destruction of cities and towns that were undefended and not military targets?
- What President's forces deliberately targeted women and children and destroyed their housing, food supply, and private belongings?
- What President's occupying forces engaged in imprisonment, torture, and execution of civilians and seizing them as hostages?
- Under what President did the Army have the largest number of criminals, mercenaries, and foreigners?
- Who was the first American President to plot the assassination of an opposing head of state?
- Who had the least affiliation with Christianity of any American President and blamed God for starting the war over which he presided?
- What President voted for and praised a law which forbade black people from settling in his State?
- What President said that all black people should be expelled from the United States because they could never be full-fledged citizens?
- What President was the first to force citizens to accept as legal money pieces of paper unbacked by gold or silver?
- Who was the first President to institute an income tax?
- Who was the first President to pile up a national debt too vast to be paid off in a generation?
- Who is considered almost universally as the greatest American President, indeed as the greatest American of all times and as a world hero of democracy?
- What predecessor is President Obama most often compared to?

This is a take-home quiz. Please grade yourself.

December 21, 2009

Clyde Wilson [[send him mail](#)] was a professor of history but is recovering nicely, thank you. His most recent book is [The Papers of John C. Calhoun](#).

Copyright © 2009 by LewRockwell.com. Permission to reprint in whole or in part is gladly granted, provided full credit is given.

[Clyde Wilson Archives](#)



Southern Heritage...a legacy of duty, honor and devotion...

On the right is Thomas Jonathan Jackson Christian, Jr., Great-Grandson of Thomas Jonathan "Stonewall" Jackson.

"Born on November 19, 1915, in San Francisco, California to Thomas Jonathan Jackson Christian, Sr. and Bertha Marguerite Cook, Christian attended the University of Chicago before entering the United States Military Academy at West Point on July 1, 1935. On June 12, 1939, he graduated 45th in a class of 456 and chose to enter the Field Artillery branch of the U. S. Army, his father's branch of service, where he was appointed a Second Lieutenant. Soon after making his branch decision, Christian changed his mind and joined the Army Air Corps.

From 1939 to 1941, Christian was a student in Texas at the Air Corps Primary Flying School at Love Field in Dallas, the Air Corps Training Center at Randolph Field and the Air Corps Advanced Flying School at Kelly Field, both in San Antonio. After receiving training as a pilot, Christian was assigned to the Philippines, where, after the attacks on Pearl Harbor, he was reassigned to Bataan, Mindanao, Australia, and Guadalcanal. While there, he flew B-17s and was shot down and declared missing in action somewhere in the South Pacific. He was able to return to the base after living with natives in the jungle.

With the 1st Air Group, Christian landed on Guadalcanal on August 15, 1942. While there, he flew more than 60 hours in combat missions and was awarded the Silver Star for gallantry. After being granted leave, Christian returned to the United States, where on January 2, 1943, he married Marjorie Lou Ashcroft, whom he met while in Dallas. While overseas, Christian became a father. His daughter, Lou Ellen, was born in January 1944, in Dallas. Having never met his daughter, Christian was killed in action on August 12, 1944, while flying a P-51 Mustang, which was named Lou IV, in honor of his daughter. Colonel Christian was shot down over Arras, France and his body was never recovered." - Source: Find-A-Grave Memorial

Commanding Officer Of The 361st Fighter Group

Recipient Of:

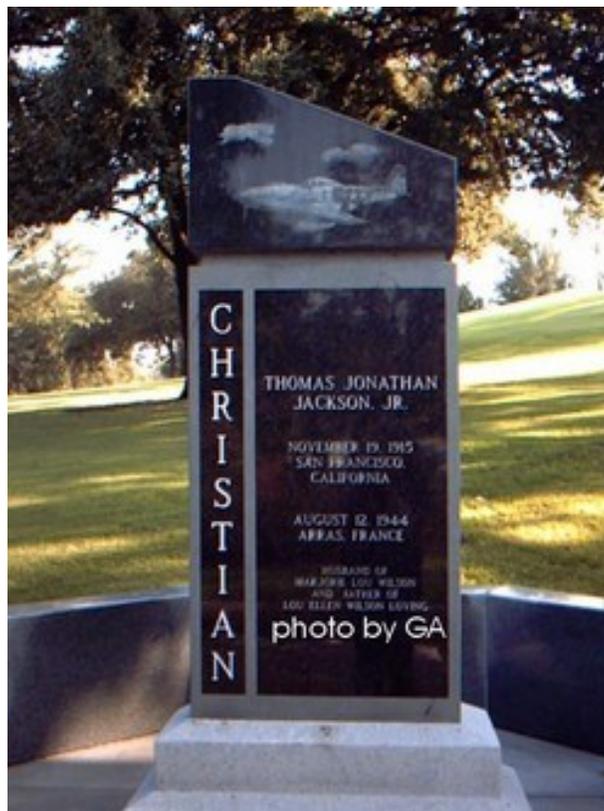
The Silver Star

Distinguished Flying Cross With One Oak Leaf Cluster

Purple Heart

Interesting note:

At the time of his death, TJJC, Jr. was the only surviving male Great-Grandson of Stonewall Jackson. His father, however, remarried after the death of his first wife and his (much younger) wife bore three more children, including a son, born in 1952, who was named Thomas Jonathan Jackson Christian II... and his son, Thomas Jonathan Jackson Christian III is now 32.



source: http://www.cemetery.state.tx.us/pub/user_form22.asp

Burial: Texas State Cemetery

Austin

Travis County

Texas, USA

Plot: Section:Monument Hill, Section 2 Row:A Number:21



Here is a story of one of just many who had the determination and honour of Southron soldiers. Think about this, Pvt. McCargo was captured 3 times and when paroled went back to his unit, every time.

**John Joseph McCargo
Pvt. Co. K
23rd Virginia Infantry**

John was born on 4/4/41 in Charlotte County. He was a farmer. He enlisted 5/2/61 at Keysville for 1 year. He was captured on 3/23/62 at Kernstown. Sent to Ft. McHenry to Ft. Delaware. Exchanged 8/5/62 at Aikens Landing and rejoined his company. John was captured again 5/3/63 at Chancellorsville. Sent through Washington, DC to City Point for exchange 5/10/63. Present on all rolls until captured again 5/12/64 at Spotsylvania C.H., he then was sent on 5/20/64 from Belle Plain to Ft. Delaware. Paroled and exchanged 9/14/64. Admitted to hospital in Petersburg 12/10/64 with ulcerated arm. Transferred Farmville and furloughed to 3/23/65. Rejoined company. Surrendered and paroled 4/9/65 Appomattox C.H. Died 10/31/17 in Rockingham Co., NC. Buried Calvary Cemetery near Reidsville, NC.

This man never gave up, and this is one of the reasons we must remember all the sacrifices they endured.

~LEST WE FORGET~

Lincoln: Did he Really Say that?



Posted by [Thomas Woods](#)

Today I had someone tweet me this message:
“Nullification is idiotic and unconstitutional.”

Not an unusual opinion, to be sure; it’s held by the *New York Times*, Mitt Romney, and Hillary Clinton. My critic, such as he is, has simply absorbed all the presuppositions of the modern state, in which nullification is indeed “idiotic.” For the modern state is one and indivisible, with a single, infallible authority dictating orders to all subordinate institutions. My critic believes in the Hobbesian model of political association, as do 99 percent of his fellow countrymen – who, like him, have absorbed it without thinking. They don’t even know they’ve absorbed it, so ubiquitous has it become in modern Western political thought.

So when someone comes along and challenges these assumptions, all my critic can do is shout at the heretic.

I told him that as soon as he can reply to my “[Nullification: Answering the Objections](#),” he should let me know. I will not hear from him again.

What I found especially interesting was this: on his blog, he criticizes people who have written to him with unkind words about Abraham Lincoln. Let me allow my critic to [speak for himself](#):

Not content to recycle the same-old same-old absurd insults (dictator, tyrant, warmonger, racist and so on), some of these ranters cite bogus Lincoln quotes floating around the internet, such as:

“I have no intention of interfering with slavery or freeing the slaves. The white race is supreme and blacks will never marry whites, serve on juries or vote. This is my firm belief.”

Of course, Abraham Lincoln never said this or wrote this or even thought this. Ronald Reagan (R-CA) had these words of advice for anyone who feels compelled to malign Abraham Lincoln, the first Republican President:

Thou shalt not speak ill of a fellow Republican.

And that includes Abraham Lincoln! Reagan's 11th Commandment. Learn it. Love it. Live it.

Now this is funny. "Abraham Lincoln never said this or wrote this or even thought this"? True, the blogger's paraphrase of Lincoln is not the precise word order the sixteenth president used. But has he never read the Lincoln-Douglas debates? (I ask rhetorically.) There, [Lincoln said](#):

I will say, then, that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races; that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people; and I will say, in addition to this, that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality. And in as much as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of superior and inferior, and I as much as any other man am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race.

As for slavery, Lincoln said in his [First Inaugural](#) (you can see I've had to dig into some obscure sources to find Lincoln's views): "I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so."

So poor Grand Old Partisan, as he calls himself, is demolished. Lincoln said precisely the things this critic claims Abe never said, wrote, or even thought. These are facts one could gather by reading any book about Lincoln at all.

At the end of the passage I reproduced from his blog, we're treated to the Stalinist line that politicians, as long as they belong to a certain political party, should never be criticized. So when your fourth-grade textbook tells you all about your heroic overlords, you are supposed to shut up and salute.

Why am I not surprised that someone with this mentality opposes nullification?

Thomas E. Woods, Jr. [[send him mail](#); [visit his website](#)], a senior fellow of the Ludwig von Mises Institute, is the author of eleven books, most recently [Rollback: Repealing Big Government Before the Coming Fiscal Collapse](#) and [Nullification: How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century](#), as well as the New York Times bestsellers [Meltdown: A Free-Market Look at Why the Stock Market Collapsed, the Economy Tanked, and Government Bailouts Will Make Things Worse](#) and [The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History](#). He is also the editor of five other books, including the just-released [Back on the Road to Serfdom](#).

If you enjoyed this post:

[Click Here to Get the Free Tenth Amendment Center Newsletter](#),

States more divided than ever, NPR reports

December 28, 2012 By [Michael](#) <http://southernnationalist.com/blog/2012/12/28/states-more-divided-than-ever-npr-reports/>

Disunion is already a political reality

[Alan Greenblatt's recent article for National Public Radio](#) inadvertently makes a strong case for secession, an idea which has solid support in Georgia (where [half of Republicans favour independence](#)) and among conservatives across the United States (with about [a quarter of Republicans favouring secession](#)).

Greenblatt reports that 'States in this country are becoming like an unhappy couple.' He writes:

Whether the topic is abortion, tax policy, marijuana or guns, Democratic "blue" states such as California and Illinois are bound to take a different tack than Republican "red" states such as Georgia and Kansas.

"We're very likely to have legal gay marriage in most of the blue states and some of the purple states before the next presidential election," says Whit Ayres, a Republican consultant. "You'll never have gay marriage in Mississippi and Alabama unless a court happens to impose it."

Notice that the only way Leftists in New England, the Upper Midwest and West Coast can get their way politically across the US as a whole is to forcibly impose their ideas upon Southerners (as they have done repeatedly over the last century and a half). Nearly every Leftist program or 'reform' has been imposed over the strong protests of Southerners, who have all along wanted a more traditional and conservative society. Decade after decade of the same old political divide along cultural, ethnic and geographic lines has created hard feelings, Greenblatt notes:

People in California becoming convinced that those in Tennessee are "crazy" — and vice versa — has fed polarization not only within states but in Washington, where everyone is supposed to get together and work things out.

... Voters in different states seem increasingly convinced that people who live elsewhere and think differently are not just wrong, but unreasonable.

Why should New Englanders be able to force their views upon Southerners – or vice versa? Why should Southerners be subjected to gay marriage and gun bans or Northerners to traditional marriage and gun rights if neither group wants such things? Shouldn't the people of both regions be able to live and govern themselves according to their values?

What is the obvious solution to this? Self-determination. It's well past time to go our separate ways.

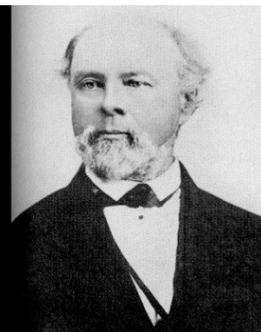
The Union is a failure.

[Click here for all our coverage of secession-related news](#)

"The North has used the doctrines of Democracy to destroy self-government. The South applied the principle of conditional federation to cure the evils and to correct the errors of a false interpretation of Democracy." --- Lord Acton

"The Constitution of the United States was an experiment. The experiment consisted in uniting under one government different peoples, living in different climates, and having different pursuits of industry and institutions... The experiment has failed."

-Robert Barnwell Rhett
[SC Congressman]



Obama's reply to secession petitioners: No right to secede

January 11, 2013 By [Michael](#)

Might is right, argues the Obama Administration

[The White House has officially replied](#) at last to the more than one million people who signed petitions to allow their States to peacefully secede from the United States following Obama's reelection in November. The petitions generated a great deal of [media attention](#) and sparked [a conversation about self-determination](#) versus forced-Union that continues to this day. In fact, recent polls indicate that the [support for independence from the United States is extensive](#). One poll shows, for example, that [half of Georgia Republicans want to secede from the USA](#). This is significant since the GOP is the ruling party in the Peach State – one of the most populous of the Southern States.



Obama agrees with Lincoln that self-determination is not permitted by the USA and that force – as well as Federal court decisions – settle the matter forever.

The White House's response to the people's petitions for independence is hardly surprising. Obama, who we have learned through [John Carson](#) (the Director of the Office of Public Engagement) is [going to take his oath of office on the Abraham Lincoln Bible](#), invoked the US invasion of the South in the 1860s, the killing of 600,000 people and the violent suppression of Southern self-determination. The reply argues that the creators of the US Constitution did not provide for a way to 'walk away' from the USA peacefully and that the Federal Government's triumph over the independent South 'vindicated the principle that the Constitution establishes a permanent union between the States.' Furthermore, the reply notes that Federal courts say that the Federal Government is permanent. No surprise there. The response also uses the words 'nation' and 'democracy' – terms that are not used in the US Constitution – to describe the USA. So, because secession is not mentioned it is not permitted; however the United States is a single 'nation' and a 'democracy' even though these things are not mentioned in the Constitution. And because the Feds killed a bunch of people and their courts said that they were right in doing so... well, that settles it. Right?

Wrong. The White House has responded. That is certainly a positive thing because it will generate more media attention and ensure that the conversation about self-determination continues. As well, the fact that the highly unpopular (at least in the South) Obama is against something means that for mere partisan reasons at least some people will support it. Beyond these political advantages though, there is a moral issue which the Obama Administration did not address. As the great Virginian Thomas Jefferson noted in the Declaration of Independence (a secessionist document from 1776), the right of self-determination is 'inalienable' – it cannot be bought and sold or otherwise transferred from one person to another. This right transcends the dictates of a politician or a government. This is inherent in our humanity. Let Obama claim that there is no right to independence. That is his opinion. Millions of people – a vast and growing number – disagree.

The struggle for self-determination continues.

[Click here for all our coverage of secession-related news](#)

<http://southernnationalist.com/blog/2013/01/11/obamas-reply-to-secession-petitioners-no-right-to-secede/>



On a February day in 1861 as Jefferson and Varina Davis were pruning roses on the lawn at Brierfield, their home south of Vicksburg, a messenger arrived information Davis that he had been elected president of the Confederate States of America.

Mrs. Davis wrote, "He looked so grieved that I feared some evil had befallen our family. After a few minutes' painful silence, he told me, as a man might speak of a sentence of death ..."

He left the next day for Montgomery, Alabama, for the inauguration, making his first speech as president-elect at the Vicksburg Wharf.

Davis was a graduate of West Point and a hero of the Mexican War. He served in the United States Congress, Senate, and was Secretary of War.

After the War Between the States, he was a greatly revered Southern statesman and predicted for America "a future full of promise, a future of expanding national glory, before which all the world will stand amazed."



The history books, all the web sites state there were no Confederate medals, my post on the "Roll of Honor" insinuates there were no medals but as always argue they are mistaken.

The Confederate States of America created their own version of the Medal of Honor in October 1862, President Davis wanted to bestow medals to officers for courage and good conduct on the field of battle, and a badge of distinction to privates and non-commissioned officers after each victorious battle. Unlike the U.S. criteria for awarding the "Medal of Honor," the Confederate criteria rested with the soldiers themselves. Company non-commissioned officers and privates would select by majority vote the one soldier in their Company that best deserved the "Badge of Distinction". Many claim that because of shortage of metal that it never came about; when in reality it was due to the continued conflict of the Confederate Congress. There were States which wanted to return to the union while others wanted to secede for the Confederacy. I argue the fact the Confederacy was not the Eden many believe it to have been. Congress did in October 1863, created the "Roll of Honor" to list those officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates deserving of medals and the "Badge of Distinction" with the intent of awarding medals at a later time. The Southern Cross of Honor is commonly mistaken to have been the Confederacy's "Medal of Honor". However, this medal was created and awarded by the United Daughters of the Confederacy to ex-Confederate soldiers who were members of the United Confederate Veterans in recognition of their devotion to the southern cause.

A great trivial issue is the medal that was awarded for the Sabine Pass, where 52 Confederate defenders faced down and turned back an invading force of 5,000 Union troops. 100 to 1. The Confederates captured several boats with no casualties. One being a naval officer who had surrendered at Galveston, then escaped. No honor among thieves!

Then you can get them on the fact that regardless of what anyone, the books or web sites say the Confederacy did have a medal!

“SABINE PASS, BATTLE OF. The battle of Sabine Pass, on September 8, 1863, turned back one of several Union attempts to invade and occupy part of Texas during the Civil War. The United States Navy blockaded the Texas coast beginning in the summer of 1861, while Confederates fortified the major ports. Union interest in Texas and other parts of the Confederacy west of the Mississippi River resulted primarily from the need for cotton by northern textile mills and concern about French intervention in the Mexican civil war. In September 1863 Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks sent by transport from New Orleans 4,000 soldiers under the command of Gen. William B. Franklin to gain a foothold at Sabine Pass, where the Sabine River flows into the Gulf of Mexico. A railroad ran from that area to Houston and opened the way into the interior of the state. The Western Gulf Blockading Squadron of the United States Navy sent four gunboats mounting eighteen guns to protect the landing. At Sabine Pass the Confederates recently had constructed Fort Griffin, an earthwork that mounted six cannon, two twenty-four pounders and four thirty-two pounders. The Davis Guards, Company F of the First Texas Heavy Artillery Regiment, led by Capt. Frederick Odum, had placed stakes along both channels through the pass to mark distances as they sharpened their accuracy in early September. The Union forces lost any chance of surprising the garrison when a blockader missed its arranged meeting with the ships from New Orleans on the evening of September 6. The navy commander, Lt. Frederick Crocker, then formed a plan for the gunboats to enter the pass and silence the fort so the troops could land. The Clifton shelled the fort from long range between 6:30 and 7:30 A.M. on the 8th, while the Confederates remained under cover because the ship remained out of reach for their cannon. Behind the fort Odum and other Confederate officers gathered reinforcements, although their limited numbers would make resistance difficult if the federal troops landed.

Finally at 3:40 P.M. the Union gunboats began their advance through the pass, firing on the fort as they steamed forward. Under the direction of Lt. Richard W. Dowling the Confederate cannoneers emerged to man their guns as the ships came within 1,200 yards. One cannon in the fort ran off its platform after an early shot. But the artillerymen fired the remaining five cannon with great accuracy. A shot from the third or fourth round hit the boiler of the Schem, which exploded, killing and wounding many of the crew and leaving the gunboat without power in the channel near the Louisiana shore. The following ship, the Arizona, backed up because it could not pass the Schem and withdrew from the action. The Clifton, which also carried several sharpshooters, pressed on up the channel near the Texas shore until a shot from the fort cut away its tiller rope as the range closed to a quarter of a mile. That left the gunboat without the ability to steer and caused it to run aground, where its crew continued to exchange fire with the Confederate gunners. Another well-aimed projectile into the boiler of the Clifton sent steam and smoke through the vessel and forced the sailors to abandon ship. The Granite City also turned back rather than face the accurate artillery of the fort, thus ending the federal assault. The Davis Guards had fired their cannon 107 times in thirty-five minutes of action, a rate of less than two minutes per shot, which ranked as far more rapid than the standard for heavy artillery. The Confederates captured 300 Union prisoners and two gunboats. Franklin and the army force turned back to New Orleans, although Union troops occupied the Texas coast from Brownsville to Matagorda Bay later that fall. The Davis Guards, who suffered no casualties during the battle, received the thanks of the Confederate Congress for their victory. Careful fortification, range marking, and artillery practice had produced a successful defense of Sabine Pass.



In front of Hermitage Hotel - Nashville

July 23, 25

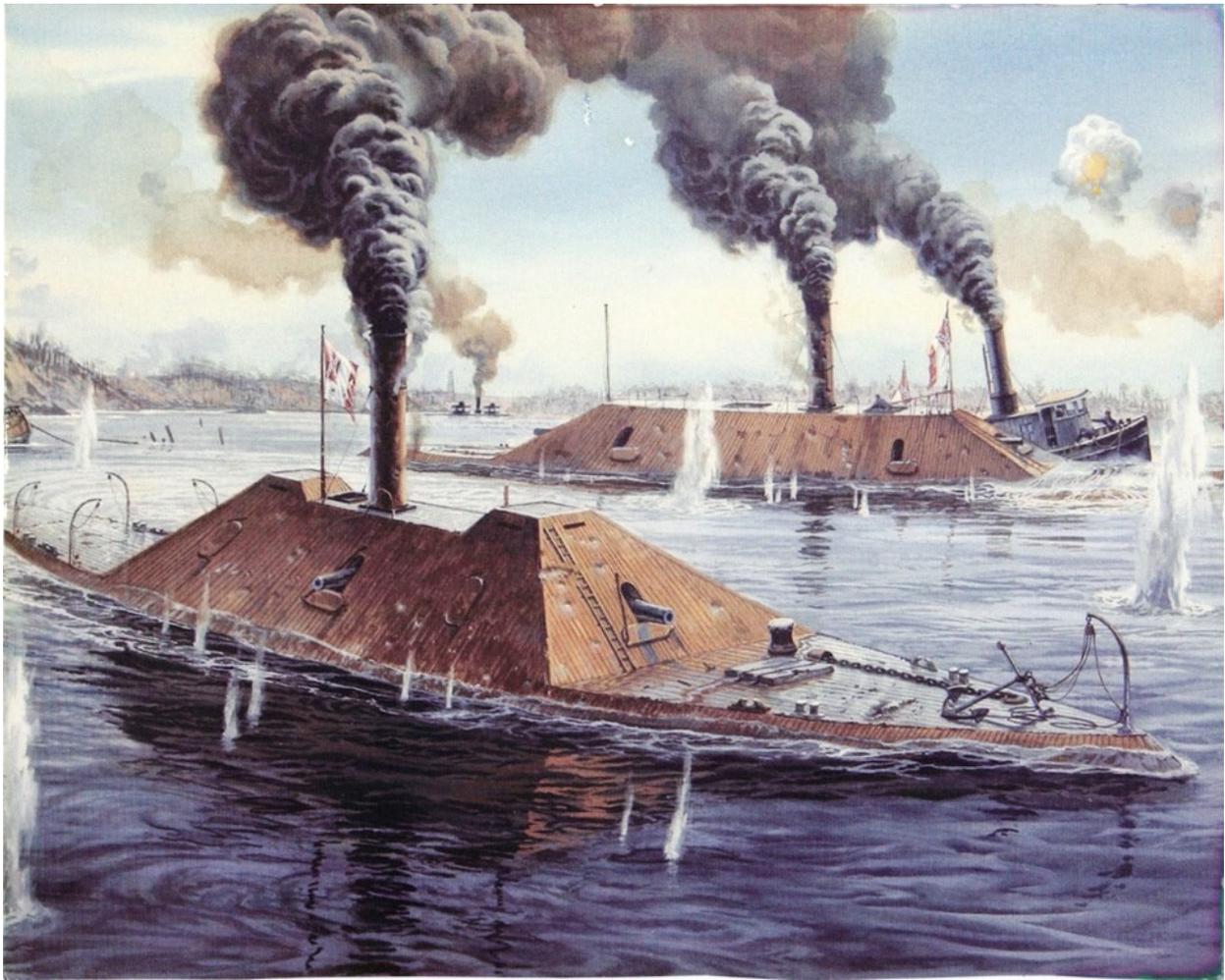
Left to right - Gen. Harry Rene Lee - Gen. W. B. Freeman - Gen. Jno. P. H. ...
 Capt. M. V. Gump.

W. B. Freeman

Confederate Veterans in front of the Hermitage hotel in Nashville. Records show that from left to right: General Harry Rene Lee: was the commanding General for the United Confederate Veterans from 1935 to 1936; General W. B. Freeman from 1925 to 1926.

“To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defence of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish.”

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee, Commander General,
 United Confederates Veterans,
 New Orleans, Louisiana, April 26, 1906.



CSS Fredericksburg

CSS Fredericksburg was an ironclad gunboat of the Confederate States Navy during the War of Northern Aggression.

Fredericksburg was built at Richmond, Virginia in 1862-63. The CSS Fredericksburg was the second ironclad to be completed in Richmond. On November 30, 1863 she was reported completed and awaiting armament. In March 1864 she was taken down to Drewry's Bluff to be fitted out, and placed in command of Commander Thomas R. Rootes, CSN.

Fredericksburg, one of the ships of the James River Squadron commanded by Commodore John K. Mitchell, CSN, was actively engaged in the James River from mid-1864 until the end of the war. Accompanied by the CSS Virginia II, she participated in an engagement with the Union ship at Trent's Reach on June 21, 1864, but little damage was inflicted on either side due to the distance between them. Similar inconclusive encounters took place in August, October, December, and the following January. With the evacuation of Richmond on April 3, 1865, the Confederates blew up Fredericksburg and other ships in the vicinity the following day. The Confederate Fleet was found in the James River. Her remains lie about fifty yards up river from her sister ship. The ship lies parallel with the river under the mud, which might be between six to fifteen feet deep.

New Texas Division Film starts filming !

Texas SCV Movie Casting Call

Compatriots,

We are about to start filming in February on the new Texas Division film about the Lee, Peacock Feud that happened in north Texas.

It is the true story of hardships endured by southern families at the hands of a occupying Federal army and the carpetbaggers and other scum intent on stealing their farms and in general punishing them for the sin of being Confederate. This is the story of Captain Bob Lee's return home and the attacks on him and other southern people that resulted in a feud leading to the death's of over two hundred people. A second "Civil War" in Texas from 1866 to 1871. It was rough times for hard men and a time that created many Texas outlaws such as John Wesley Hardin.

Compare this film to "Outlaw Josey Wales" and "Ride with the Devil" .

We plan to start filming Saturday Feb 9TH at Fort Washita Oklahoma. This will be NIGHT shooting scenes for the film. The big scene is a corral gunfight at a cabin. We need ten to twelve riders to ride by and fire on several men holding a meeting at night at the corral.

Also, we are casting principle actors and supporting actors now. If you can film with us on weekends in the North Texas area and would like to take part in this production please let myself or David Moore know.

It would be a great help if you could forward us a photo of yourself in frontier type clothing. We need males females and kids. Young and old. We are trying to match actors with old photo's of the real people if we can.

This is great fun for all, we had a great time filming Black October and would love for you to join us in the making of this movie.

Thanks,
Gary D. Bray
Commander, 4TH Brigade
Texas Division, SCV
214-766-5639



Black October 1862

A Documentary Film

The Story of the
Great Gainesville Hanging,
Cooke County, Texas - 1862

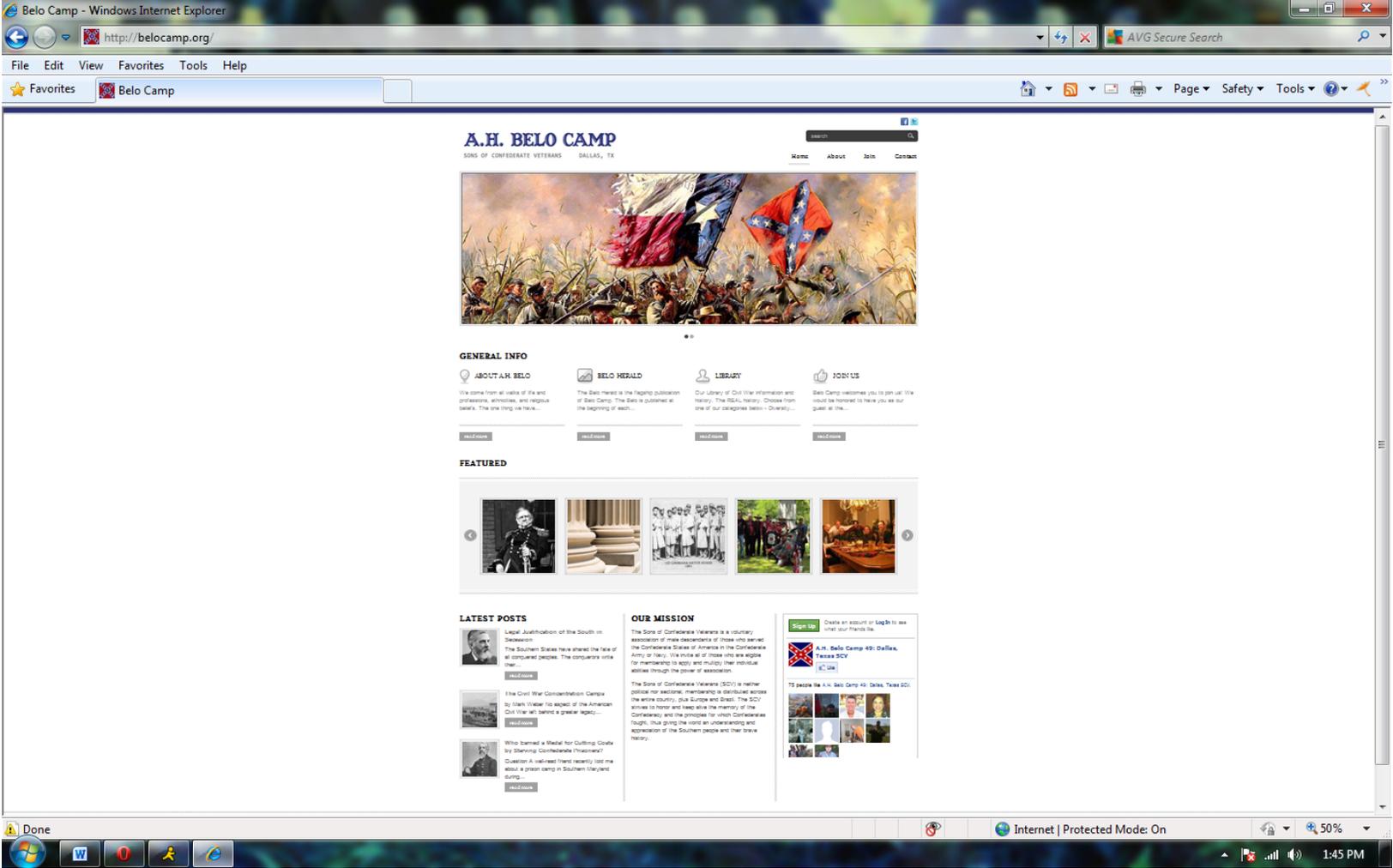
Black October 1862 - the true story of the Great Gainesville Hanging, 1862.

“One hundred and fifty years ago at dawn on a rainy October morning, Confederate militia units under orders of Provost Commander Col. James Bourland arrested around 150 men from all over Cooke County, Texas. These men were to be questioned and possibly held for trial in a Union conspiracy to take up arms against the Confederate government and seize the arsenals at Gainesville and Sherman, Texas. This action would result in the formation of a court and trials that hurled 42 men into Texas history in an event known as The Great Gainesville Hanging.”

The film is a production of independent company Southern Legacy Films — and was directed by David Moore and produced by Gary Bray, both members of the Sons of the Confederate Veterans.

Copies of *Black October* are available for a donation through [The Texas Division Media Group](http://www.southernlegacy.org/Southern_Legacy/TX_Division_Media_Group.html)

http://www.southernlegacy.org/Southern_Legacy/TX_Division_Media_Group.html



<http://belocamp.org/>

A.H Belo Camp 49 is proud to announce that our new website is ONLINE! Thanks to the skills and creativity of Duncan Black, our webmaster, our home on the web will serve to keep our members up to date on camp activities as well as serve as an educational source about the truth of our just cause.

Check back often to view the latest articles in our growing library.

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Website and the Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history.

Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!



Sons of Confederate Veterans

150 Years

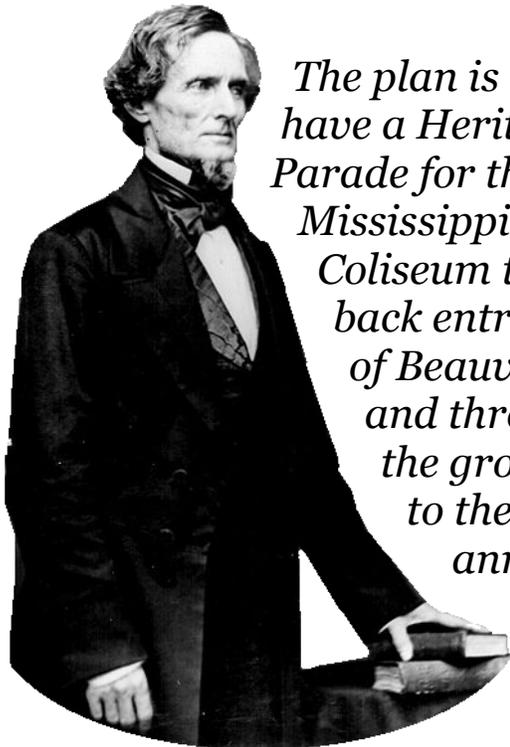
History, Heritage & Honor

Confederate Heritage Rally 2013

Biloxi, MS- Beauvoir

March 16

Dedication of Jefferson Davis Presidential Library



The plan is to have a Heritage Parade for the Mississippi Coliseum to the back entrance of Beauvoir and through the grounds to the event area at the Library. More details to be announced later.



As was the case for the previous Rallies, here are the parade line up and rules.

Order for Parade

SCV Color Guard

Members of the GEC

Re-enactors Units

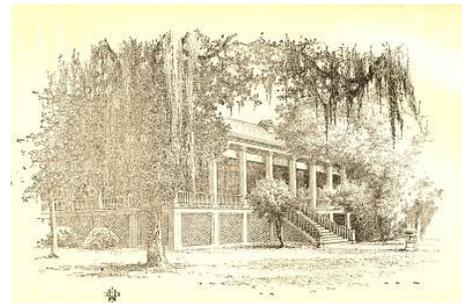
Divisions in order of Secession

Divisions whose States were not Confederate States in order of Statehood

Others wishing to march

General Information

Dress: Re-enactors will march in uniforms in compliance with their unit's rules. Those



marching with divisions or other groups may wear Confederate uniforms as well. Those not in uniforms are asked to be appropriately dressed. Any clothing (or message on clothing) that is deemed inappropriate by the organizer will be required to be removed or the individual will not be allowed to march.

Flags acceptable: Any Confederate Flag, State Flags, Division Flags, Camp Flags, Re-enactor unit flags and any historic or current US flag.

Flags not acceptable: Novelty type flags, flags of organizations other than the SCV or flags and/or banners with messages deemed inappropriate by the organizers.

Materials: No signs or banners made be included without the consent of the organizers. No printed or recorded materials made be distributed without the consent of the organizers. Anyone who cannot or will not follow the guidelines will not participate.

Media: Every unit, division or other group would do well to designate a spokesman for their group who is experienced in dealing with the media and is well spoken. Designated spokesmen should be sure to dress appropriately. It would be best that any one approached by a member of the media defer to their designated spokesman for comments.

The 2013 Sesquicentennial Event/Confederate Heritage Rally will be held Saturday March 16th in Biloxi, MS at Beauvoir. The dedication ceremony for the new Jefferson Davis Presidential Library will the showcase of the program. Make your plans now to attend.

Updates, such as maps and hotels will be added at this site:

<http://confederate150.com/2013.html>

Contact: scv150rally@gmail.com



Sons of Confederate Veterans



Texas Division



- [Home](#)

State Convention

Sons of Confederate Veterans

[CLICK TO VIEW:
Tanglewood Resort
Video](#)



Texas Division Reunion

June 7-9, 2013

[Tanglewood Resort](#) Pottsboro, Texas

Host: Lee-Bourland Camp 1848

[2013 SCV Texas Division Reunion Registration](#)

[2013 SCV Texas Division Reunion Hotel Registration](#)

**Lee-Bourland Invitational Golf Tournament at Tanglewood
Resort**

Friday, June 7, 2013 Tee off 8:00 AM

[Registration Form for Golfers](#)

[Texas Division Convention Credentials Form](#)

*The above forms are in PDF Format.
[Click here if you need download Adobe Reader.](#)*



2013 SCV Texas Division Reunion Registration

June 7-9, 2013

Tanglewood Resort

Pottsboro, TX

Host - Lee-Bourland Camp

HOTEL REGISTRATION

Please make your reservation for the hotel with Tanglewood Resort directly at 800-833-6569, reference: SCV Reunion or Group #L0211W. If you would prefer to make your hotel reservations on-line, go to tanglewoodresort.com and put in group 1022oz. **This reservation is for your hotel stay only.** Other registration information is on a separate form. There are different styles of rooms which include: regular hotel rooms, single or double, \$125 a night. Next are tower rooms. These rooms are in the 8-story tower overlooking Lake Texoma. These rooms include a sitting area with large baths and a soaking tub for \$150 a night. The third style of rooms are villas. One bedroom villas have a king bed suite with a jacuzzi and one and a half baths. Two bedroom villas are the one bedroom just described with an adjoining room with two queen beds and full bath. Villas have a large sitting area, full kitchen, separate dining area, large bath and washer and dryers. The one bedroom villa is \$250 a night and the two bedroom villas are \$350. Parking is free but they do ask that you provide your license plate number to insure that all parking are guests of the hotel only.

SCV Member _____

Spouse/Guest _____

Address _____

City _____, TX Zip Code _____ Phone _____

Camp name and location _____

Date of Arrival _____ Date of Departure _____

Type of room: ___ King ___ Double ___ Tower Room ___ 1 bedroom villa ___ 2 bedroom villa

Name on Credit Card _____

Credit card & number: ___ Visa ___ Master Card ___ Discover ___ American Express

Number _____ Expiration _____

Email address _____

License plate number _____

SLRC MEMBERSHIP DRIVE !



<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6J1ioUcAilA>

SLRC Membership Drive Rules:

The MEMBER who brings in the most new members will receive the Memorial Confederate Rifle valued at \$1000. Bring on a camp/chapter and earn 5 credits. The membership drive will begin immediately and will end on February 28, 2012. New members should designate who brought them on board, so we can keep a tally to determine the winner. MINIMUM to win is 30 memberships. Not sure if you are a current MEMBER, or need further information? Call our office at 828-669-5189 or email us at maggie@slrc-csa.org





Friday, Jan 11, 2013 press conference with the Texas Division Flaggers and SCV attn Kirk Lyons on the steps of the Texas Supreme Court bldg. A motion for a Writ of Mandamus was filed to force the State of Texas to bring down the illegal plaque that replaced the Great Seal of the Confederacy plaque - from left SLRC volunteer Emillea Willis, unknown, Tx Div 2nd Lt Cdr Michael Hurley, SCV Attyl Kirk D. Lyons, Tx Div Judge Advocate Joe Ginn, GW Littlefield Camp member Fred Morse, SLRC volunteer & Calvin Crozier #13 Children of the Confederacy member, Katherine Lyons, Tx Div PR Director Marshall Davis.

Confederate Lawyer Fights to Keep Confederate Memorial Plastered in Confederate Remembrance

By Casey Michel

Published Fri., Jan. 18 2013 at 6:00 AM

The Texas Supreme Court building is the largest Confederate memorial in the world. Kirk Lyons, a lawyer with the Sons of Confederate Veterans, wants me to know this. He says it, repeats it. At the beginning of the conversation. In the middle. At the end, twice.

"That building is still the largest Confederate memorial in the world," Lyons tells me. I've written it down. I'll underline it again. "The courts made this clear. It's still the largest Confederate memorial in the world. And if we have to go on another 13 years -- because, look, it's been 13 years already -- to get these plaques put back up, then so be it."

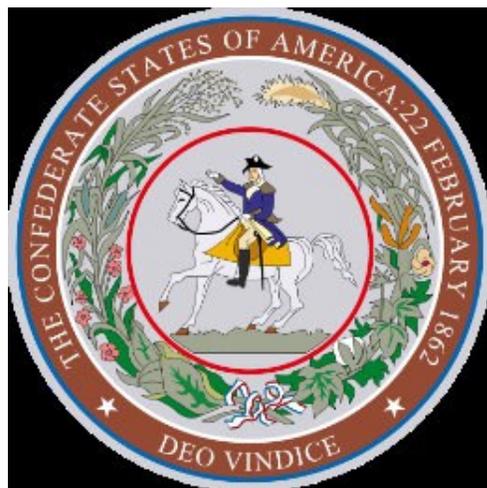
Lyons says - and not incorrectly, based on his rationale - that the squarish Supreme Court complex, completed nearly a century after the end of the Civil War, stands as the grand beacon to the sanctity and sacrifice of the erstwhile Confederate Army. Just prior to the building's construction in the late '50s, the state constitution was amended to transfer all monies remaining within the Confederate Pension fund to a new state building fund. An agreement, however, was struck: Brethren and kin of Confederate Texans offered their acquiescence to the deal, so long as the state promised to dedicate the next state building constructed to the memory of all those who fought for Texas's sixth flag.

As such, after the completion of the Supreme Court building, the state added a pair of plaques. A public ceremony provided witness that Texas had, indeed, saddled up with the Confederate States of America, and that, as Robert E. Lee's bronzed quote read, "[The Texans] have fought grandly, nobly, and we must have more of them."

And that was fine. Legislators - one of whom, apparently, had initially called for Stars and Bars-tinted skylights - let the plaques lay. Confederate hangers-on wandered past, pointing at the blocky construct, highlighted by their forbearers' symbols and repute. And that was fine.

And then the 21st Century bullied forward, and George W. Bush, according to Lyons, sought a speaking slot at an NAACP gathering during his 2000 campaign. And that's when everything broke.

"Bush cut a deal with the NAACP," Lyons explained, voice hardening around Bush's name. "He made a deal to take down the plaques. In the middle of the night, they were jackhammered off the building, no one around to stop them.



The South will rise again! Well, as a plaque, at least. Maybe. We'll see.

"This was an executive fiat. And that's why you'll never see me supporting that man."

(This seems as fine a place as any to note that the Southern Poverty Law Center has deemed Lyons a "white supremacist lawyer," a title he disavows.)

This act simply would not do. The two plaques - one with Lee's quote, one emblazoned with the "Great Seal of the Confederate States," as Lyons terms it - were spirited away, purportedly sequestered in the Texas General Land Office (GLO). They were taken with neither consultation nor warning. And these two pieces - halves of a neo-Confederate Ark, it would seem - were replaced by a pair of new offerings.

One of these replacement plaques, which Lyons says is perfectly acceptable, stands as a call for "Equal Access to Justice." But the other, according to Lyons, doesn't do justice to the fact that the building is, well, a memorial. Which is interesting, considering that it reads:

Because this building was built with monies from the Confederate Pension fund it was, at that time, designated as a memorial to the Texans who served the Confederacy.

Now, some 13 years on - and a dozen years after legal wrangling first unfolded, with no discernible change to the status quo - Lyons and the Sons of Confederate Veterans have filed a motion in the local district court to reinstate the plaques that once stood. Citing a technicality - that this new tablet to Confederate memory did not pass through the Texas Historical Society's approval mechanisms - it is Lyons's hope that that the two originals may be lifted from the GLO and restored to their former public duties.

"In working with the state, it's become pretty clear that we're going to have to force their hand at every turn, and that they're not willing to do what is right," he said. "I think the state's shown that it's inherently hostile to the Confederate community, that it doesn't mind biting the hand that fed them. I mean, they have no appreciation for where the funds for their fancy new offices and fancy chairs came from."

Lyons noted that the Sons of the Confederate Veterans, instead of waiting for the state to dust the plaques out of storage, could approach the Texas Historical Society themselves with an application. May happen as soon as next month, Lyons said. May happen a month later. Point being, it's been 13 years, and he's ready for another 13 afterward, and so on, and, yes, the new plaque already memorializes the Confederate soldiers, and, fine, there are already more than a dozen Confederate memorials surrounding the Capitol, but these two - these originals, these halves - well, they're what's important, right?

Because, after all, this Supreme Court building's the largest Confederate memorial in the world. Or haven't you heard?

http://blogs.houstonpress.com/hairballs/2013/01/confederate_lawyer_fights_to_k.php?print=true

SUPPORT THE SLRC * Watch this now:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CXEmH6i069U>

SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER

Southern Legal
ResourceCenter
P.O.Box 1235
Black Mountain, NC
28711

Phone: 828-669-5189
Fax: 828-669-5191

E-mail: slrc@slrc-csa.org

**VISIT US
ONLINE AT
SLRC-
CSA.ORG**

**DEFENDING THE
RIGHTS OF ALL
AMERICANS
ADVOCATING FOR
THE CONFEDERATE
COMMUNITY**

Join the SLRC!

Only **\$35/year**
or
\$200/year for a Camp
or
Chapter
Membership

Why Join?

Because we are the only law firm in the world specializing in Confederate issues.

Because we routinely give advice & resources to law firms & individuals that only take the occasional Confederate Flag case.

Because, whether counsel of record or as advisors, we are involved in almost all important Confederate cases.

Because no one else has been consistently taking confederate cases since 1995 - Especially difficult school cases involving Confederate heritage.

Because we maintain the largest Confederate resource/litigation library in the world. Because we have been tireless defenders of your liberty & heritage since 1995. Because everything involved in the legal process is expensive.

Because we pioneered civil rights protection for the Confederate community - This is a work in progress and much still needs to be done.

Because we are available to the Confederate community 24/7 without demanding outrageous retainer fees - Your dues and generous donations make this possible.

Because your membership dues will allow us to help those who need our help, when they need it.

Because your Confederate ancestor & our founding fathers would want you to! Because our children need liberty and Confederate heritage in their future. Because if you don't do it, **NOBODY WILL!** Because time for your liberty is short.



Confederate Veteran Uniforms



For information,
visit us at
different-drummer.org
or call (828)712-2115
email: kdl@slrc-csa.org



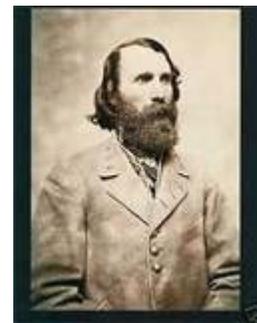
Confederate Generals of Gettysburg: The Leaders of America's Greatest Battle

CONFEDERATE THIRD ARMY CORPS

a series.....

84 guns/21,882 men

Lieutenant General Ambrose Powell Hill



A.P. Hill was the most inconsistent and enigmatic of the three Rebel lieutenant generals in corp command at Gettysburg; he could perform at times what Longstreet called "prodigies," but at other times was disappointing. At thirty-seven, he was also the youngest and best-looking of the corps chiefs--thin-faced and pale, with a chiseled nose, deep-set eyes, and high cheekbones jutting above a full auburn beard, a look perfectly in tune with the romantic times. To these natural gifts he added grace and an instinctive sense of style. He wore his flowing hair parted high on the right side and brushed straight back over his ears, long in the back. (Longstreet sneered that there was "a good deal of 'curled darling'" about Hill.) He dressed with an eye for the picturesque, and was particularly remembered for the fireman-red wool hunting shirt he occasionally wore when fighting was expected. There was a kind of swagger implicit in a general wearing such an eye-catching garment within range of the enemy. He called it his "battle shirt," and when his men saw it they would pass the word down the line, "Little Powell's got on his battle shirt!" and everybody would know to check their weapons.

Hill was narrow-chested and frail, and his health was fragile, probably as a result of complications from the advanced stages of gonorrhoea, which he had contracted as a cadet at West Point. Always emotional, he was so high-strung before battle that he had an increasing tendency to become unwell when the fighting was about to commence. These debilitating symptoms did not show themselves in his relationship with his men--he was extraordinarily affectionate and always concerned with their welfare. He maintained, however, a strict formality with his subordinate officers, regarding it as an important part of discipline. Backslapping or embracing a comrade was against his nature, but his warm manner and his thoughtfulness made him popular among his junior officers and staff. One officer even called him "the most lovable of all Lee's generals." His expression was described as "grave but gentle," and "his manner so courteous as almost to lack decision."

Hill was far from lacking decision. The trouble was just the opposite--he was too heedless and impetuous by far. His policy was to pitch headlong into whatever lay in his path, with little regard for its strength or position. As things had turned out, his impulsiveness had benefited the Confederacy--Hill had provided the killing punch in battle after battle since the Peninsula. At Mechanicsburg, he had jump-started Lee's Seven Days offensive when he couldn't stand the strain of standing idle. At Cedar Mountain, he had pitched in and saved Jackson from defeat, and at Sharpsburg, his late-afternoon attack had saved Lee's whole army. Lee's reference to him in the official report of that battle, "And then A.P. Hill came up," had become a byword in the army. Hill and his "Light Division" had become the embodiment of the Confederate army's offensive spirit. One fact bespeaks their mythic pull: both Jackson and Lee would call on Hill and his men in their dying delirium.

The Yankees were awed as well. By the Gettysburg campaign, the Federals had the impression that whenever they were being pushed especially hard they were probably fighting A.P. Hill. They developed a legend to account for it, which was based on real events. Before the war, A.P. Hill had asked for the hand of the beautiful Ellen Marcy. She was willing, but, her father, a regular army officer, disapproved--

Hill was a mere lieutenant of modest means, a Southerner on top of that, and Marcy aimed higher for his daughter. Ellen obeyed her father, and his judgment was soon rewarded when a railroad president, who made more in a year than Hill had amassed in a lifetime, asked to marry Ellen. This time, Ellen accepted. The new husband was George McClellan, and within a year he was commander of the Army of the Potomac, with Ellen's father along as chief of staff. The Federal soldiers believed that Hill took it personally, that he still carried a grudge. So one morning, when musket fire crackled out of the stillness and Hill's Light Division came swarming into view with a fiendish Rebel yell, a Yankee veteran took one look and wailed: "God's sake, Nelly--why didn't you marry him?" (Unfortunately for the legend, Hill had married the beautiful sister of Kentucky raider John Hunt Morgan, a woman so devoted to her husband it sometimes took a direct order from Lee himself to remove her from the lines before a battle.)

While Hill was gentle with those under his command, his attitude with superiors was notoriously prickly. It began after the Peninsula Campaign, when a columnist in the *Richmond Examiner* glorified Hill's performance at the expense of other officers. Many of those were angry and jealous, especially Hill's immediate superior, Maj. Gen. James Longstreet. A quarrel between the two ensued. Longstreet placed Hill under arrest, and the two men were at the point of a duel. Lee solved the crisis by detaching Hill's division to join Stonewall Jackson's corps, which was then facing Pope's army. However, Hill got along no better with Jackson, who soon had him under arrest for disregarding marching procedures. Although circumstances quickly forced Jackson to restore Hill to duty, the contentious Hill sought vindication through a court-martial until Jackson's death. For their part, neither Jackson and Longstreet could bring themselves to make more than a cursory mention of the rebellious Hill in their battle reports, no matter what feats his hard-fighting Light Division performed.

Perhaps the fact that he was not from the landed aristocracy of the South made Hill so pugnacious about his rights and his honor. He was the son of a Culpeper, Virginia merchant. He graduated from West Point in 1847, 15th in a class of 38. His fourteen years of pre-war service were standard Regular Army: he served with the 1st Artillery in Mexico and against the Seminoles, then, after 1855, in the Washington, D.C. office of the U.S. Coast Survey. When he entered Confederate service in March 1861, he was made colonel of the Shenandoah Valley's 13th Virginia regiment, with which he won notice in West Virginia in June. Already marked for advancement, Hill was in reserve at First Manassas in July. Promoted to brigadier general in February 1862, he immediately attracted attention for his ability in the early campaigning on the Peninsula at Yorktown and Williamsburg, where his brigade's organization was applauded by Longstreet as "perfect throughout the battle, and it was marched off the field in as good order as it entered it." He fought so well that he was promoted to major general on May 26 and given a division in time for the climactic Seven Days. Though he was the lone unproven division commander when Lee took charge of the army in June, Hill quickly demonstrated ability at his new level. One of Lee's staff reported: "[Hill's] defenses are as well advanced as those of any part of the line. His troops are in fine condition . . . Hill is every inch a soldier and is destined to make his mark." To his division, which he led with such impetuosity, he gave the name "The Light Division," presumably for its speed in executing maneuvers. With it, he was the first into action at Mechanicsville and Gaines' Mill on successive days.

After his distinction in the Seven Days and his transfer from the Peninsula to join Stonewall Jackson in the Second Manassas Campaign, Hill and the Light Division fought well at Cedar Mountain, where they were held in reserve but plunged into the battle on Hill's own initiative. At Second Manassas, Hill stumbled. Although his men fought well in defense along the Railroad Cut, Hill's front crumbled when he failed to close a gap between two of his brigades--Early's division had to come to his rescue.

Hill redeemed himself in the following Maryland Campaign, where much of the burden of maneuver in capturing Harper's Ferry was given to the Light Division. After the Union surrender at Harper's Ferry, Hill's men marched from there to Sharpsburg in nine hours (it had taken McLaws's men forty-one) and attacked immediately upon arriving, saving the day and the army. With that exploit, the Light Division

and their leader passed into Confederate legend. In his letter to President Davis on October 2, after recommending Jackson and Longstreet for promotion, Lee wrote, "Next to these two officers, I consider A.P. Hill the best commander with me. He fights his troops well and takes good care of them."

At Fredericksburg in December there was a reprise of the situation that had developed along the Railroad Cut at Second Manassas. Hill had left a gap between two of his brigades in what he thought were impenetrable woods. An attacking Union division found the gap, pried it open and threatened to break the Rebel line. Early's division again came to the rescue--counterattacking, driving the Federals back, and restoring the line. Hill's poor deployment thus resulted in the only tense moment Lee's army experienced all day, and the gap--and Hill's responsibility for it--was noted in Jackson's report after the battle.

At Chancellorsville, Hill's fortunes rose again. His division formed the bulk of the force which made Jackson's famed march around the Union right flank. After the Union wing had been crushed and Jackson wounded in the gathering darkness, Hill took command of the corps. He was himself wounded minutes later, however, by a bit of metal which hit him in the calves, and, unable to walk or even ride a horse, he was forced to relinquish command. He returned three days later.

After unequal fortune in the previous ten months (potent in attack but careless in defense), Hill was among the half-dozen candidates for command of Jackson's corps after Jackson succumbed later in May. "I think upon the whole," Lee wrote in a letter to Jefferson Davis, that Hill "is the best soldier of his grade with me." Though Lee finally decided to place Maj. Gen. Richard Ewell at the head of Jackson's old corps, the day after he named Ewell to command the Second Corps he announced the formation of a Third Corps under the direction of Hill. The prickly merchant's son, so full of petty rebellions when placed under anyone less than Lee himself, was finally at the head of his own corps, newly promoted to lieutenant general.

Hill's appointment to corps command sparked considerable negative reaction. Many, Longstreet in particular, thought that Hill had been chosen primarily because he was a Virginian; the rejected candidates--Maj. Gens. John Hood, D.H. Hill, Lafayette McLaws, and R.H. Anderson--were all from other states. Thus, Hill had plenty to prove as he approached the climactic battle of the war in an unaccustomed role, unfamiliar with most of his command. It did not bode well that as the rifles crackled on the army's approach to the crossroads town of Gettysburg, Hill started to suffer from an unidentifiable illness.

At Gettysburg

Hill precipitated the Battle of Gettysburg, when, on June 30, he was asked by division commander Maj. Gen. Henry Heth if he had any objection to Heth marching into Gettysburg the next day to get some shoes. With a cocky nonchalance that typified the Army of Northern Virginia in the early summer of 1863, Hill replied famously, "None in the world."

On July 1, Hill was ailing and out of sorts. When Heth's division approached Gettysburg from the east by the Chambersburg Pike that morning, they received a costly repulse by unexpected Army of the Potomac infantry. Hill decided to renew the battle on a larger scale and brought up Pender's division, in direct contradiction of Lee's explicit orders to avoid a general engagement until the entire army was concentrated. While Heth's division regrouped and Pender's division arrived and deployed in the early afternoon, both Hill and Lee arrived on the scene. Meanwhile, the action passed to Rodes's division, newly arrived, who attacked the enemy right flank from Oak Hill. When Heth asked to renew his attack and aid Rodes, who was having his own hard time with the rugged Union defenders, Hill referred Heth directly to Lee. Lee hesitated, then gave the go-ahead. Heth struck and met a firestorm from the staunch

Union First Corps brigades. When his attackers tired and after Heth himself had been wounded, Hill sent Pender's Division surging forward. After a bitter struggle on Seminary Ridge, the Federal resistance collapsed and the exhausted Yankees retired on the double-quick toward Cemetery Hill, losing, by Hill's count, 2,300 prisoners to Hill's pursuit.

Lee and Hill now faced the decision whether or not to attack Cemetery Hill, where the Union troops were rallying. The usually combative Hill, still feeling unwell and looking "very delicate" according to British observer Arthur Fremantle, complained that his troops had been exhausted and disorganized by six hours of fighting. Even though Hill had some fresh brigades, Lee did not press him on the issue, and did not consider a fresh attack by Hill's corps for the remainder of the evening. (In the recriminations that followed the battle, Hill escaped all blame for the failure to attack Cemetery Hill in the fading daylight of July 1 because Lee was present with Hill. That blame was instead heaped on Ewell.)

On July 2, Hill again showed no vigor in his leadership, apparently still suffering from the illness of the first day. He spent most of the day with Lee near the Lutheran Seminary. In the morning Hill brought Anderson's division forward to support Longstreet's planned assault, but Hill communicated poorly with Anderson, who was late in getting the basic information that Longstreet would be deploying on his right. Further, it was not Hill but Lee who, in the early evening, gave the word to send Anderson's forward. Then, apparently considering the entire assault the affair of his old nemesis Longstreet, Hill did not supervise Anderson's attack, which thus failed for lack of support when it had some chance of carrying Cemetery Ridge in the fading daylight.

Hill was present at the meeting held soon after sunrise on July 3 where Lee and Longstreet discussed the plans for the third day's assault. Heth's and Pender's divisions from Hill's Corps were transferred to Longstreet's authority for the attack on the center which would become known as Pickett's Charge. With two of the three divisions in the assault from his corps, it would have been natural for Hill to be in charge, but Lee apparently thought the new corps commander was not up to it. Hill's duties were to "hold the center at all hazards" according to Lee's written orders, but in fact Hill spent the last day of the battle of Gettysburg without an independent command. Before Pickett's Charge, Hill approached Lee with a request to lead his entire corps in the attack. Lee refused.

As Gettysburg and subsequent battles would prove, Little Powell had finally been promoted into a position where he did not excel, and his health continued to deteriorate. He continued in command of the Third Corps, but he led it into a disastrous ambush at Bristoe Station that fall, and then was too ill to command at the Battle of the Wilderness in May 1864. He was probably dying of renal failure due to the advanced stages of gonorrhea when he was shot and killed by a stray group of Federal soldiers near Petersburg in the last days of the war.

For further reading:

Hassler, William W. *A.P. Hill: Lee's Forgotten General*. Richmond, 1957

_____. "A.P. Hill: Mystery Man of the Confederacy." *Civil War Times Illustrated* 16, Oct 1977

_____. "The Hill-Jackson Feud." *Civil War Times Illustrated* 4, May 1965

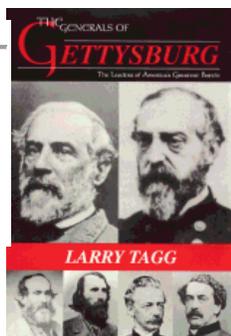
Robertson, James I., Jr. *General A.P. Hill: The Story of a Confederate Warrior*. New York, 1987

Schenk, Martin. *Up Came Hill: The Story of the Light Division and of Its Leaders*. Harrisburg, PA, 1958

Excerpted from ["The Generals of Gettysburg: The Leaders of America's Greatest Battle"](#) by Larry Tagg

NEXT MONTH:

Major General Richard Heron Anderson





REIDSVILLE CITY COUNCIL

CITIZENS ADDRESS THE CITY COUNCIL DURING THE PUBLIC COMMENT PERIOD, MANY ASKING THE COUNCIL TO RETURN THE CONFEDERATE MONUMENT TO THE TRAFFIC CIRCLE AT SCALES AND MOREHEAD STREET



Published on Jan 10, 2013 (16:33) **CLICK TO VIEW CITIZENS ADDRESSING COUNCIL:**

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rjyZ8brZnkE&feature=player_embedded

(Reidsville, NC) - Citizens address Council Members during the Public Comment Period of the January 9, 2013, Reidsville City Council Meeting. Many asking to have the confederate monument returned to the traffic circle at the intersection of Scales and Morehead Streets.





Southern Linguistics

[A Quick Lesson on Southern Linguistics](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mNqY6ftgGq0)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mNqY6ftgGq0>

**A two minute look at why we sound the way
we do when we talk !**



**IN THE NAME OF
TOLERANCE
WE HAVE IMPORTED INTOLERANCE**

**PEOPLE WHO RESPECT NEITHER THE
CULTURE NOR THE RIGHTS OF THE
ORIGINAL POPULATION**

© 2007-2008





TSOCR

2013 Scholarship Essay Contest

Application

**Texas Society
Order of Confederate Rose, Inc.**



**Marilyn C. Sweeney
TSOCR 2013 Scholarship
Essay Contest Application**

The Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose (TSOCR) recognizes that our young people are our local, state, and national leaders of tomorrow. We strive to make them aware of our historical and educational purposes through our scholarship opportunity. The TSOCR Scholarship Award Program is designed to award annually a scholarship to a Texas high school student who will further his/her education. The amount of this award is \$1,000.00.

The application and requirements for this scholarship essay contest are as follows:

Students will write an essay on a given topic and submit their essay with other required documentation (see essay guidelines). The scholarship winner will be selected based on the essay. In case of a tie, the Scholarship Committee members will review all applications and make a selection based on the entrant's supporting documentation. Each Chapter is asked to distribute the scholarship packet to interested students in their area. The TSOCR Scholarship Committee will announce the winner by May 15, 2013. The Application packet must be postmarked no later than 15 April 2013 and mailed to the address below:

Betty Nelson, TSOCR Scholarship Chairman, 4820 Prairie Hill Road,
Brenham, TX, 77833

Selection of the winner will be made by May 15 and will be notified by telephone and by letter on/after May 15. Winning entrant should plan to attend the state SCV Reunion to accept their award. Application, essay guidelines and judging criteria are attached.

Cindy Bobbitt
Director, TSOCR

MARILYN C. SWEENEY

2013 TSO CR SCHOLARSHIP APPLICATION FORM

APPLICANT INFORMATION

Name _____

Address _____

Age__ Date of Birth_____ Phone_____

E-mail address_____

SCHOOL INFORMATION

High School_____ Graduation Date_____

College Selected_____

City/State_____ Admission Semester_____

Signature_____ Date_____

The purpose of the Marilyn C. Sweeney Scholarship is to provide \$1,000 to a graduating high school senior. Applicant must plan to further their education at a college/university, technical, or vocational school.

Attach to the application:

- 1. Essay**
- 2. Recommendation letters**
- 3. Biographical letter**

Mail application, essay and letters to:

**Betty G. Nelson
TSOCR Scholarship Chairman
4820 Prairie Hill Road
Brenham, Texas 77833**

**Questions? Call 979/836-1707 or e-mail
jerbettynels@hotmail.com**

Applications must be post marked NLT 15 April 2013

Payment of \$1,000.00 will be made to the college of attendance of recipient. Proof of enrollment must be made to the TSOCR Treasurer with school registrar's signature. The winner will be contacted regarding procedures for submitting proper proof by the TSOCR Treasurer.

TSOCR Scholarship Guidelines

2013 Essay Topic:

Texas seceded from the United States in February, 1861, following a seventy (70) percent popular vote in favor of secession. Include in your essay, answers to the following questions:

- 1. The secession process followed by Texas was unique. What steps did Texas take to ensure that its citizens actually wanted to secede from the Union? Please discuss the process the state followed to secede in detail.**
- 2. How many counties in Texas voted to secede and what was the total popular vote count for and against? What reasons did the counties that vote to remain in the Union have for voting against secession?**
- 3. What reasons did the Texans who voted to leave the Union have for secession? Please discuss in detail and give the background for these reasons.**
- 4. A famous Texas Revolutionary War hero who was a former US Senator from Texas, and then Governor of Texas opposed secession. Who was he? What were his reasons for opposing secession and what happened to him as a result of his opposition?**

Essay Guidelines

- Research the selected topic and stay within the specified time frame.**
- Cover page - Title and author's name centered to the middle of the page.**
- Text - Essay must be typed, double-spaced, 12 point font, Times New Roman with 1" margins, pages numbered.**

- **Length — Minimum of three pages but not to exceed six.**
- **Provide Bibliography/End Notes**
- **Sources - Minimum of five sources cited. Internet can be used for only two sources, others should be published materials.**

Attach to the application:

- 1. Essay**
- 2. Two letters of recommendation from any of the following — teacher, employer, pastor, or persons from an organization in which you are a member. Letters are to be no longer a than one 8½ x 11 inches double-spaced typed.**
- 3. A biographical letter to include information about yourself, family, activities, future goals, and reason for applying. Letters to be no longer than one page 8 1/2 x 11 inches, double-spaced typed.**

Applications must be postmarked no later than 15 April 2013. Packet with the above to be mailed to: Betty Nelson, TSO CR Scholarship Chairman, 4820 Prairie Hill Road, Brenham, TX, 77833.

Payment of \$1,000.00 will be made to the college or university of the contest's winner. Proof of enrollment must be given to the TSO CR Treasurer with the school registrar's signature. The contest winner will be contacted regarding the procedures for submitting proper proof by the TSO CR Treasurer

The Kenyan Imposter responds to the Secession Petitions

The White House [mailto:info@messages.whitehouse.gov]

Sent: Friday, January 11, 2013 6:50 PM

Petition Response: Our States Remain United

By Jon Carson, Director of the Office of Public Engagement

Thank you for using the White House's online petitions platform to participate in your government.

In a nation of 300 million people -- each with their own set of deeply-held beliefs -- democracy can be noisy and controversial. And that's a good thing. Free and open debate is what makes this country work, and many people around the world risk their lives every day for the liberties we often take for granted.

But as much as we value a healthy debate, we don't let that debate tear us apart.

Our founding fathers established the Constitution of the United States "in order to form a more perfect union" through the hard and frustrating but necessary work of self-government. They enshrined in that document the right to change our national government through the power of the ballot -- a right that generations of Americans have fought to secure for all. But they did not provide a right to walk away from it. As President Abraham Lincoln explained in his first inaugural address in 1861, "in contemplation of universal law and of the Constitution the Union of these States is perpetual." In the years that followed, more than 600,000 Americans died in a long and bloody civil war that vindicated the principle that the Constitution establishes a permanent union between the States. And shortly after the Civil War ended, the Supreme Court confirmed that "[t]he Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union composed of indestructible States."

Although the founders established a perpetual union, they also provided for a government that is, as President Lincoln would later describe it, "of the people, by the people, and for the people" -- all of the people. Participation in, and engagement with, government is the cornerstone of our democracy. And because every American who wants to participate deserves a government that is accessible and responsive, the Obama Administration has created a host of new tools and channels to connect concerned citizens with White House. In fact, one of the most exciting aspects of the We the People platform is a chance to engage directly with our most outspoken critics.

So let's be clear: No one disputes that our country faces big challenges, and the recent election followed a vigorous debate about how they should be addressed. As President Obama said the night he won re-election, "We may have battled fiercely, but it's only because we love this country deeply and we care so strongly about its future."

Whether it's figuring out how to strengthen our economy, reduce our deficit in a responsible way, or protect our country, we will need to work together -- and hear from one another -- in order to find the best way to move forward. I hope you'll take a few minutes [to learn more about the President's ideas](#) and [share more of your own](#). [Tell us what you think](#) about this response and We the People.

Secession movement just needs 'more oxygen'

Coalition says White House rejection actually will 'give it more life'

by TAYLOR ROSE [Email](#) | [Archive](#)

Taylor Rose is a Washington, D.C., staff reporter for WND.

Read more at <http://www.wnd.com/2013/01/secession-movement-just-needs-more-oxygen/#EqMyOPwlKo22B5CA.99>



A Southern heritage organization that has argued for an investigation of “injustices” committed by Union troops against the South during the Civil War now says the offhand dismissal by the White House of secession petitions filed by residents of all 50 states may actually help the movement.



“I think that this is going to rejuvenate and give it more life, and obviously we need to fan the flames and give it more oxygen,” said Michael Hill, president of the [League of the South](#), which has numerous chapters across the United States.

The issue arose immediately after Barack Obama’s re-election in November. It got started with a petition on the White House website from Louisianans anxious to properly withdraw their state from the union.

In just days, residents of all 50 states had launched such petitions, gathering hundreds of thousands of signatures.

The petitions were ignored by the White House until just days ago, when Jon Carson, director of the White House Office of Public Engagement, said no.

“As much as we value a healthy debate,” [he wrote, “we don’t let that debate tear us apart.”](#)

[WND was the first news outlet in the nation to report](#) when a Louisiana man began a petition on the White House’s [“We the People”](#) website, asking permission for his state to peacefully secede.

[The Louisiana petition](#) quoted from the Declaration of Independence: “Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, that

whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or abolish it, and institute new Government.”

According to the guidelines of the “We the People” website, when a petition reaches 25,000 signatures, the White House has pledged to put the petition in a queue for response.

Louisiana’s petition quickly reached that threshold and was followed by similar petitions from all 50 states, several of which also topped the 25,000 mark.

“Our founding fathers established the Constitution of the United States ‘in order to form a more perfect union’ through the hard and frustrating but necessary work of self-government,” the White House said. “They enshrined in that document the right to change our national government through the power of the ballot – a right that generations of Americans have fought to secure for all. But they did not provide a right to walk away from it.

“As President Abraham Lincoln explained in his first inaugural address in 1861, ‘in contemplation of universal law and of the Constitution the Union of these States is perpetual,’” the response continued. “In the years that followed, more than 600,000 Americans died in a long and bloody civil war that vindicated the principle that the Constitution establishes a permanent union between the States. And shortly after the Civil War ended, the Supreme Court confirmed that ‘[t]he Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union composed of indestructible States.”

[The full response can be read here.](#)

Now, in the wake of the White House statement, Hill told WND, “I was quite delighted to the response they gave.”

He said that’s because he believes the federal government continues to propagate the proposition that consolidated government is necessary.

“The League of the South and our allies have argued this proposition [of the federal government] for years now, and it is the same old excuse for consolidated government that we have seen since the 1830s, and it didn’t ring true then ... and it doesn’t ring true now,” he said.

Hill said the “left” hasn’t read the Constitution closely.

It was not until the 1830s that philosophical presuppositions against secession emerged, he said.

“You had hacks in the 1830s that started to propose the notion that the federal government preceded the states. ... This is a lie that holds no water,” he said.

He added that the current political establishment believes “that we are stuck in this [union] in perpetuity.”

But he said that concept in is conflict with the basic idea of freedom.

“Free men cannot be free unless they can decide their own futures,” he said.

The League also notes the Obama administration's actions recently on guns and amnesty for illegal aliens.

"As a southern nationalist, I think that the whole Second Amendment issue can be dealt with in the short term by states rights, meaning nullification," he said.

In that scenario, states simply refuse to acknowledge or enforce a federal mandate. In some states, there already are plans under consideration, including penalties for federal agents who might try to enforce a federal mandate that has been repudiated by the state.

"But in the longer term it can be dealt with very effectively by secession and southern independence," Hill said. "If we were our own country we would not have to be subject to draconian gun laws being forced down our throats by the likes of Chuck Schumer, Barbara Boxer and Dianne Feinstein."

He predicts that if the federal government begins imposing federal bans on weapons, many states will consider "nullifying these gun laws, executive orders or court decisions that infringe upon our rights."

Hill also noted that lawful authority has limitations and that the people should not be fearful of government authority.

"Those in positions of power who exceed the limits of lawful authority ought to be made to live in mortal fear of their transgressions. This is the foundation of a free and healthy society," he said.

The group also stated the organization will not comply with Obama gun confiscation plans.

"The League of the South, the premier Southern nationalist organization, will not comply with any diminution of our God-given right to keep and bear the sort of arms a free people need to remain free. This means 'assault weapons' and high-capacity magazines. Moreover, we will view any attempt to deprive the Southern people of these tools as a criminal act by a criminal regime."

[It was a decade ago](#) when the organization said it wanted an investigation of what the Union troops did to private property in the South during the Civil War.

The group at that time said, "The private property of non-combatants was ravaged, burned, stolen and destroyed as a deliberate policy of an unconstitutional war of invasion, conquest and occupation."

The constitutionality of secession's has been debated since long before Abraham Lincoln's time. It's continued to be an issue even since the Texas v. White Supreme Court decision cited in the White House response.

WND columnists Walter E. Williams and Alan Keyes have both argued secession is constitutional. [A column by Williams](#) cites historical evidence from both the Founding Fathers and the Civil War era. [Keyes' argues](#) God-given rights cannot be trumped by man-made law, Supreme Court decisions or civil war.

2013 Stephen Dill Lee Institute

THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION: SOUTHERN VIEWS

It is my pleasure to announce the scheduling of the 2013 Stephen Dill Lee Institute in **St. Augustine, Florida**, at the Renaissance Hotel on **February 1-2, 2013**.

Hosting the event will be the Florida Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. It is the aim of the Institute to examine the ramifications of the Emancipation Proclamation from an academic perspective which truly differs from prevailing contemporary mainstream dogma..

The 2013 Stephen Dill Lee Institute will be held in one of the most famous and historic Southern cities, **St. Augustine, Florida**, at the fabulous Renaissance World Golf Village and Resort on February 1-2, 2013. The hotel offers rates of \$119 per night with free parking. The hotel is the home of the World Golf Hall of Fame and offers two championship golf courses, The King & Bear and The Slammer & Squire, for our attendees who might wish to play a round or two while not attending our lectures.

Please join us and our outstanding faculty for a one of a kind academic experience on February 1-2, 2013. View our website at <http://www.stephendleeinstitute.com/> with event and hotel information. Thanks for supporting our efforts.

We are pleased to announce our speakers for the Institute:

Donald Livingston -- "How the North Failed to Respond to the Moral Challenge of Slavery"

Jonathan White -- "Forty Acres and a Mule: Miscarriages of Justice in Post-Emancipation Federal Policy"

Kirkpatrick Sale -- "Emancipation Hell: The Disaster the Emancipation Proclamation Wrought"

Marshall De Rosa -- "Emancipation in the Confederacy: What the Ruling Class doesn't want you to know and why"

Ryan S. Walters -- "The Powers of a Usurper: Northern Opposition to Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation"

Brion McClanahan -- "Democracy, Liberty, Equality: Lincoln's American Revolution"

Meet the Speakers Party on Friday, February 1st

Activities begin at 7pm on Friday, February 1st, beginning at 7pm with our annual Meet the Speakers Party hosted by the Florida Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. This gives our attendees the opportunity to meet our Institute scholars on a relaxed and informal basis. As an added attraction, we are pleased to have Mr. Keith Kohl of Ocala, Florida, to present his views on St. Augustine during the War Between the States. Mr. Kohl is a well-respected living historian who has spoken throughout Florida and around the world. He is also the author of *Florida's Civil War Years*.

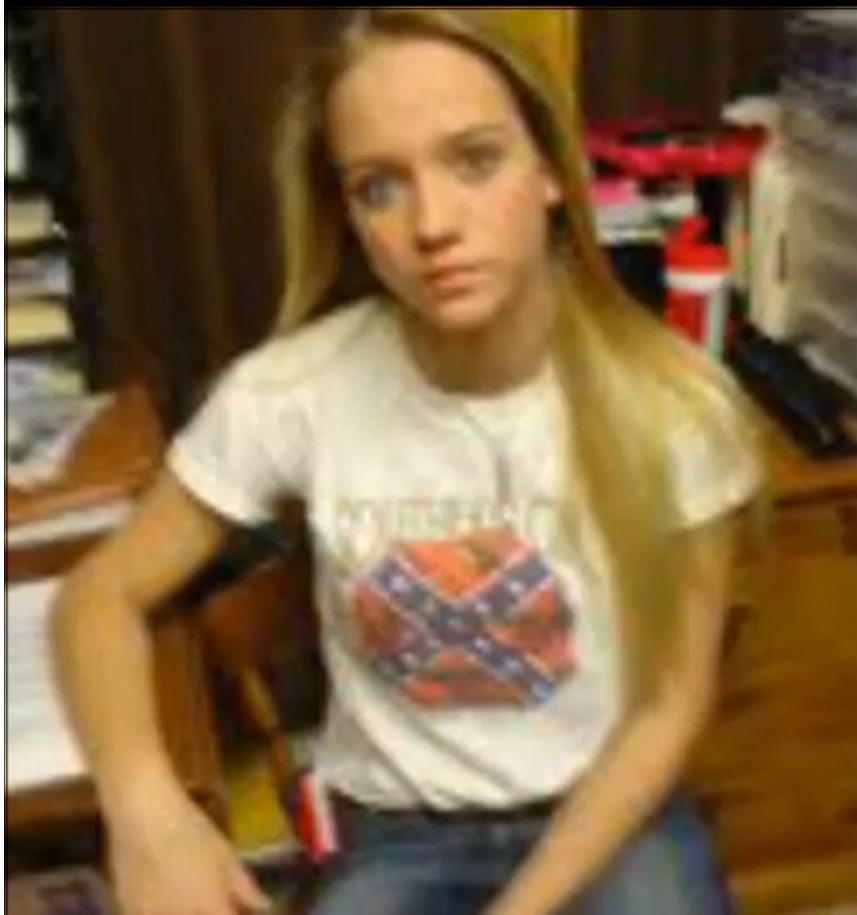
There is no cost for the Meet the Speakers Party but the Institute encourages attendees to make a voluntary \$25 contribution to help the Institute provide scholarships to deserving teachers and students.

Anyone who has ever attended a Stephen Dill Lee Institute meeting has come away with a newfound understanding of American history. Please mark your calendar for February 1-2, 2013, and join us in St. Augustine,.

If you have a question please contact Brag Bowling at 804-389-3620.

PLEASE REMEMBER THAT A LIMITED AMOUNT OF SCHOLARSHIPS FOR STUDENTS AND TEACHERS ARE PRESENTLY AVAILABLE.

**Brag Bowling
Director
Stephen Dill Lee Institute**



It started
over one girl's
freedom...

Click [HERE](#) to view Southern Legal Resource Center's **ALL THINGS CONFEDERATE**. Support the SLRC - [Hardwick, 4th Circuit Court of Appeals](#). See the Video Report [HERE](#).

**View SLRC's [excellent documentary](#)
on the [Sam Davis Youth Camp experience!](#)**

[SDYC is the most important thing that they \(SCV\) do! – Kirk Lyons](#)

[JOIN the SLRC and help fight the good fight!!](#)

**Only \$ 35.00/ yr. More information on
Memberships in this issue of the Belo Herald.**



Confederate Grave Markers Available




**WILLIAM F
TURK**
DRUM MAJOR
CO D 63 TENN INF
NOV 9 1844 - JAN 22 1879

These markers work very well if your ancestor does not qualify for a VA marker and at a total cost of only \$150.00, plus tax and shipping.

Attached are a couple of proofs of these very nice 16x8x4 gray stone CSA grave markers.

Contact James Ramsey
@ 817-625-2721

Ft Worth Monument Co.
5811 Jacksboro Highway,
Fort Worth, TX 76114
(Two Blocks Inside Loop 820)

james@cutinstone.com
817-625-2721

Toll-Free: 800-564-3120
Fax: 817-624-8428

Monday - Friday: 8 a.m. - 5 p.m.
Saturday: 9 a.m. - 3 p.m.
Anytime by Appointment



**PVT HENRY DEAN
LIPSCOMB**
GEN NB
FORREST'S ESCORT
"DEO VINDICE"



Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans



A&A ENGRAVING, Inc.

807 E. Saint Andrew St. • Rapid City, South Dakota 57701
Toll Free 1-800-243-4641 • 605-243-7840 • Fax: 605-243-3181

www.aaengraving.com

Email: info@aaengraving.com

IF IT DOESN'T SAY A&A ENGRAVING, DON'T BUY IT! ONLY A&A ENGRAVING!

Texas Division
Commemorative Revolver
Now available from A&A Engraving
807 E. Saint Andrew St
Rapid City, SD 57701
800-243-4641
infodbird@aaengraving.com
www.aaengraving.com



MUST HAVE FOR FLAGGERS AND ALL HERITAGE DEFENDERS!

"The Truth Concerning the Confederate Battle Flag"



This excellent CD is now available to purchase. For just \$40, you can purchase 100 cd's to hand out when flagging, or to give to friends, family, or anyone with whom you discuss the Confederate Battle Flag. These cost efficient CDs provide an easy source to get the message out about the history of the Confederate battle flag, our heritage, why the Confederate Soldier fought, and the Christian origins of the Saint Andrews Cross.

A new order of 10,000 CD's "The Truth Concerning the Confederate Battle Flag" by Pastor John Weaver is finally in. Please send your check in the amount of \$35 plus \$5 shipping for each 100 CD's you want. This is not a fund raiser, this is their exact cost.

Send your check payable to:
Joel Coleman
8405 Jenkins Rd.
Winston, GA 30187
joelkc2442@gmail.com

He will get them in the mail to you immediately when your check arrives.

Imagine the difference we could make in educating the public if everyone reading this post distributed just 100 cd's during the Sesquicentennial!

Listen to the audio here:

High Speed Link: <http://scvcamp.org/georgia12thbrigade/audio/dsl/TruthAboutConfederateFlag.m3u>

Dial Up Link: <http://scvcamp.org/georgia12thbrigade/audio/dialup/TruthAboutConfederateFlag.m3u>

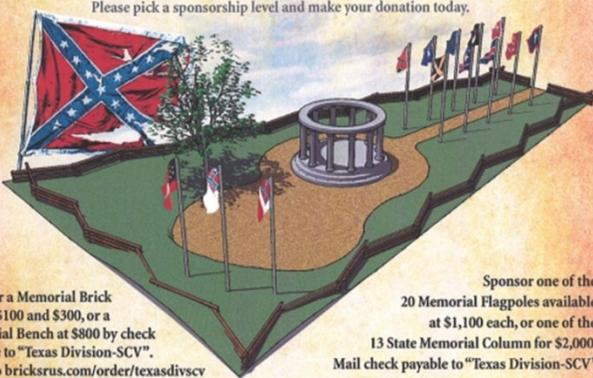
RETURN the Flags! RESTORE the honor!

-- Virginia Flaggers

Proud of Your Ancestors? Make a Stand on I-10!

Honor your ancestor by helping the Texas Division SCV construct a Confederate Flag Memorial on Interstate 10. The Memorial is located 5 miles west of the Texas Louisiana state line on I-10. Your support will enable passengers in over 55,000 cars per day see Confederate Flags flying proudly in the Texas breeze.

Help us make this dream become a reality, become a sponsor with your tax deductible donation. Please pick a sponsorship level and make your donation today.



Sponsor a Memorial Brick at \$50, \$100 and \$300, or a Memorial Bench at \$800 by check payable to "Texas Division-SCV". Or go to bricksrus.com/order/texasdivscv and use your Credit Card on our secure PayPal account. Memorial Bricks and Benches will be engraved with the inscription of the donor's choice.

Sponsor one of the 20 Memorial Flagpoles available at \$1,100 each, or one of the 13 State Memorial Column for \$2,000. Mail check payable to "Texas Division-SCV"

Flagpoles and Columns will bear a plaque with an inscription of the donor's choice.

Make checks payable to "Texas Division-SCV" and mail to
Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans
c/o Lt. Commander Granvel Block
1604 Buckingham Dr
Orange, Texas 77632
Please contact Granvel Block Lt. Cmdr. Of the Texas Division with questions and additional information by
Email: granvelb@gt.rr.com Cell Phone: (409) 779-6657

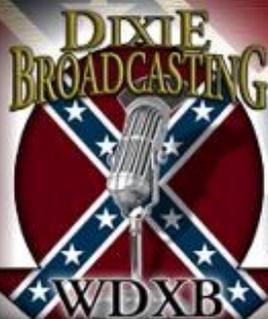





DIXIE BROADCASTING
is live on air 24/7. Click 'Listen Now' below to
launch a pop-up window, which will allow you to
listen and surf the web all at the same time!

(Please turn off your pop-up blocker)

LISTEN NOW: <http://wdxbradio.com>



*The Powerful Voice of
Today's Southern Movement.*

DIXIEBROADCASTING.COM
WDXB RADIO



Purchase this outstanding book [here](#).

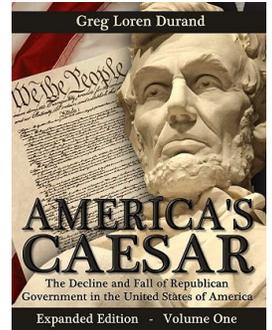
AMERICA'S CAESAR

THE DECLINE AND FALL OF REPUBLICAN GOVERNMENT
IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

by Greg Loren Durand
Online Edition

A Series.....

Belo Herald is proud to present AMERICA'S CAESAR. Each month, a new chapter of this excellent treatise will be presented. This benchmark work can be purchased at the link above. It is a must for every Southron to own.



CHAPTER ONE:

The Evolution of the Federalist Faction

The Union as a Treaty Between Two Nations

In 1866, E.A. Pollard, the editor of the *Richmond Examiner*, wrote these insightful words: "No one can read aright the history of America, unless in light of a North and a South: two political aliens existing in a Union imperfectly defined as a confederation of States. If insensible or forgetful of this theory, he is at once involved in an otherwise inexplicable mass of facts, and will in vain attempt an analysis of controversies, apparently the most various and confused."⁽¹⁾ Pollard was absolutely correct. Understanding the nature of the American Union as "a treaty between two nations of opposite civilizations"⁽²⁾ is indeed the key to properly assembling the complex puzzle of American history, especially the period of 1861-1865 which saw both sections locked in deadly combat with one another.

Though the signing of the Treaty of Paris in 1783 brought an end to open war between England and the American States, the hostility of the former against the latter was by no means abated. According to John Scott, "[H]ostilities were not yet over; they had only assumed another and scarcely less harrassing and dangerous form. Baffled in field operations, King George resorted to a subtle expedient to regain, or if that should prove impracticable, to destroy, his former subjects."⁽³⁾ Thus began what George Washington described as the "war of imposts."⁽⁴⁾ Pollard further explained the effects of this commercial assault on America:

The close of the Revolution was followed by a distress of trade that involved all of the American States. Indeed, they found that their independence, commercially, had been very dearly purchased: that the British Government was disposed to revenge itself for the ill-success of its arms by the most severe restrictions on the trade of the States, and to affect all Europe against any commercial negotiations with them. The tobacco of Virginia and Maryland was loaded down with duties and prohibitions; the rice and indigo of the Carolinas suffered similarly; but in New England the distress was out of all proportion to what was experienced in the more fortunate regions of the South, where the fertility of the soil was always a ready and considerable compensation for the oppression of taxes and commercial imposts. Before the Revolution, Great Britain had furnished markets for more than three-fourths of the exports of the eight Northern States. These were now almost actually closed to them. Massachusetts complained of the boon of independence, when she could no longer find a market for her fish and oil of fish, which at this time constituted almost wholly the exports of that region, which has since reached to such insolence of prosperity, and now abounds with the seats of opulence. The most important branch of New England industry — the whale fisheries — had almost perished; and driven out of employment,

and distressed by an unkind soil, there were large masses of the descendants of the Puritans ready to move wherever better fortune invited them, and the charity of equal laws would tolerate them.⁽⁵⁾

Compounding the financial devastation caused by being cut off from trade with Great Britain, the New England States also found themselves saddled with enormous public debts. Massachusetts in 1784, for example, had a debt of \$5 million.⁽⁶⁾ Such was the economic condition of the country following the struggle for independence from British rule. Right from the beginning, the two sections had different interests; the warm climate and long planting season of the South created an agricultural economy which was mainly self-sufficient, while the harsher climate and shorter planting season of the North created a manufacturing economy which relied heavily on commercial trade. The differing economies naturally engendered differing political worldviews – the agricultural South inclined towards decentralization of power and finance, private enterprise, and free trade while the manufacturing North inclined towards centralization of power and finance, government subsidies and internal improvement, and protectionism in the way of a high import tariff system. These differences were the root cause of the bitter animosities which have existed between the two sections right from the beginning. As noted by one historian, "[O]utcroppings of sectional differences based upon occupations left their imprint upon the compromises of the Constitution itself, and upon the objections north and south to its ratification."⁽⁷⁾ Pierce Butler of South Carolina considered the interests of the North and South to be "as different as the interests of Russia and Turkey."⁽⁸⁾ Patrick Henry of Virginia would argue for his State's rejection of the Constitution for the same reason: "There is a striking difference, and great contrariety of interests, between the states. They are naturally divided into carrying and productive states. This is an actual, existing distinction, which cannot be altered."⁽⁹⁾ Henry's colleague, John Tyler, agreed: "So long as climate will have effect on men, so long will the different climates of the United States render us different."⁽¹⁰⁾

The Illegal Proceedings of the Philadelphia Convention

The theory which has dominated the history books for the last two hundred years is that, in the years immediately following the War for Independence, the country was in chaos and close to collapse due to the weaknesses inherent in the Articles of Confederation. According to one noted historian:

In the early spring of 1787, after the most violent winter but one in almost a decade, ominous calm descended upon the land. The very life of the Republic was on trial. (No external enemy threatened its shores, and no enemy agents conspired to destroy it from within, but it was in mortal danger nonetheless, for the freest people in the world had ceased to care whether the Republic lived or died.)

Or so it had seemed for four years and more, and especially for the last two. During those four years, and especially for the last two, everywhere one looked closely the Union seemed to be coming apart.⁽¹¹⁾

There are, however, good reasons to question the veracity of this claim. In a letter to the Marquis de Lafayette, George Washington wrote, "I expect that many blessings will be attributed to our new government, which are now taking their rise from that industry and frugality, into the practice of which the people have been forced from necessity. I really believe that there never was so much labor and economy to be found before in the country, as at the present moment."⁽¹²⁾ These words were penned while the States were still united under the Articles. Speaking of the Articles, Thomas Jefferson said, "With all the imperfections of our present government, it is, without exception, the best existing or the best that ever did exist."⁽¹³⁾ Early in 1787, Benjamin Franklin declared that the country as a whole was "so prosperous" that there was "every reason for profound thanksgiving." Farmers were "paid better prices than ever for their products" and the value of their lands were rising in value. Nowhere in Europe were the laboring classes "so well paid, fed, or clothed."⁽¹⁴⁾ Historian Charles Austin Beard wrote:

It may very well be that Franklin's view of the general social conditions just previous to the formation of the Constitution is essentially correct and that the defects in the Articles of Confederation were not the serious menace to the social fabric which the loud complaints of advocates of change implied. It may be that "the critical period" was not such a critical period after all; but a phantom of the imagination produced by some undoubted evils which could have been remedied without a political revolution.... It

does not appear that any one has really inquired just what precise facts must be established to prove that "the bonds of the social order were dissolving"... When it is remembered that most of our history has been written by Federalists, it will become apparent that great care should be taken in accepting, without reserve, the gloomy pictures of the social conditions prevailing under the Articles of Confederation.⁽¹⁵⁾

As noted above, independence was hard on both the North and the South, but the latter, due to its self-sufficiency, was able to revive its prosperity. Virginia at that time was far and above the most prosperous of all the thirteen States. In New England, however, things were far different. Forrest McDonald wrote, "Massachusetts had long since reached the point of being unable to support itself except by shrewd trading."⁽¹⁶⁾ As will be shown hereafter, a shrewdness in politics would become the handmaiden of shrewd trading in the Old Bay State.

The Articles contained the following provision at Article XIII: "Every State shall abide by the determination of the United States in Congress assembled, on all questions which by this confederation are submitted to them. And the Articles of this Confederation shall be inviolably observed by every State, and the Union shall be perpetual; nor shall any alteration at any time hereafter be made in any of them; unless such alteration be agreed to in a Congress of the United States, and be afterwards confirmed by the legislatures of every State." In accordance with this provision, delegates from twelve of the thirteen States were sent to the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia in May of 1787 "for the sole and express purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation" and making such "alterations and provisions therein as shall render the Federal Constitution adequate to the exigencies of the Government and the preservation of the Union,"⁽¹⁷⁾ However, the drafting of the Constitution and its ratification two years later altered the very nature of the American civil structure:

The general Federal Convention that framed the Constitution at Philadelphia was a secret body; and the greatest pains were taken that no part of its proceedings should get to the public until the Constitution itself was reported to Congress. The Journals were confided to the care of Washington and were not made public until many years after our present Government was established. The framers of the Constitution ignored the purposes for which they were delegated; they acted without any authority whatever; and the document, which the warring factions finally evolved from their quarrels and dissensions, was revolutionary. This capital fact requires iteration, for it is essential to an understanding of the desperate struggle to secure the ratification of that then unpopular instrument.

"Not one legislature in the United States had the most distant idea when they first appointed members for a convention, entirely commercial... that they would without any warrant from their constituents, presume on so bold and daring a stride," truthfully writes the excitable Gerry of Massachusetts in his bombastic denunciation of "the fraudulent usurpation at Philadelphia." The more reliable Melancton Smith of New York testifies that "previous to the meeting of the Convention the subject of a new form of government had been little thought of and scarcely written upon at all.... The idea of a government similar to" the Constitution "never entered the minds of the legislatures who appointed the Convention and of but very few of the members who composed it, until they had assembled and heard it proposed in that body."

"Had the idea of a total change been stated," asserts the trustworthy Richard Henry Lee of Virginia, "probably no state would have appointed members to the Convention.... Probably not one man in ten thousand in the United States... had an idea that the old ship was to be destroyed."⁽¹⁸⁾

According to George McHenry, a Southern historian writing in 1863, "[T]he members of the Convention who voted for the Constitution became nothing less than a body of secessionists; they created what might be called a peaceable revolution, for they disregarded their instructions from the respective States...."⁽¹⁹⁾ More recently, John W. Burgess referred to the actions of the Convention as a *coup d'etat*: "What they actually did, stripped of all fiction and verbiage, was to assume constituent powers, ordain a constitution of government and of liberty, and demand a plebiscite over the heads of all existing legally ordained powers. Had Julius or Napoleon committed these acts they would have been pronounced *coups d'etat*."⁽²⁰⁾ These men certainly exceeded their delegated powers to merely revise the Articles and their subsequent appeal directly to the people of the States, rather than to the legislatures of the States, as required by that document, was revolutionary to the core. James Madison admitted as much when, in justifying the actions of the Convention, he appealed to the "transcendent and precious right of the people 'to abolish or alter their governments as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness.'"⁽²¹⁾ Even George Washington himself admitted that "in strict propriety a Convention so holden may not be legal."⁽²²⁾ It is therefore not surprising that an oath of absolute secrecy bound everyone present at the Convention, and that the journals were not released to the public until the death of Madison several decades later.

It is rare to find any mention of the illegal nature of the Convention in modern history textbooks. However, this subject was foremost in the minds of many of the Anti-Federalist opponents of the Constitution, particularly Patrick Henry, who said:

I have the highest respect for those gentlemen who formed the Convention, and, were some of them not here, I would express some testimonial of esteem for them. America had, on a former occasion, put the utmost confidence in them – a confidence which was well placed; and I am sure, sir, I would give up any thing to them; I would cheerfully confide in them as my representatives. But, sir, on this occasion, I would demand the cause of their conduct. Even from that illustrious man who saved us by his valor, I would have a reason for his conduct: that liberty which he has given us by his valor, tells me to ask this reason; and sure I am, were he here, he would give us that reason. But there are other gentlemen here, who can give us this information. The people gave them no power to use their name. That they exceeded their power is perfectly clear. It is not mere curiosity that actuates me: I wish to hear the real, actual, existing danger, which should lead us to take these steps, so dangerous in my conception. Disorders have arisen in other parts of America; but here [in Virginia], sir, no dangers, no insurrection or tumult have happened; every thing has been calm and tranquil. But, notwithstanding this, we are wandering on the great ocean of human affairs. I see no landmark to guide us. We are running we know not whither. Difference of opinion has gone to a degree of inflammatory resentment in different parts of the country which has been occasioned by this perilous innovation. The federal Convention ought to have amended the old system; for this purpose they were solely delegated; the object of their mission extended to no other consideration. You must, therefore, forgive the solicitation of one unworthy member to know what danger could have arisen under the present Confederation, and what are the causes of this proposal to change our government.⁽²³⁾

Henry spoke these words during the Virginia convention which assembled at Richmond on 2 June 1788. His audience did not take his wisdom to heart, however, and, choosing to ignore the illegality of the Philadelphia proceedings, the State convention finally ratified the Constitution three weeks later on the twenty-fifth of June. It was generally believed that without Virginia's assent, the Constitution would never have gone into effect.⁽²⁴⁾ Thus, the "Old Dominion" placed her seal of approval upon a revolution, the outworking of which would seven decades later saturate her soil with the blood of her own sons.

"Anti-Federalist" Distrust of the Constitution

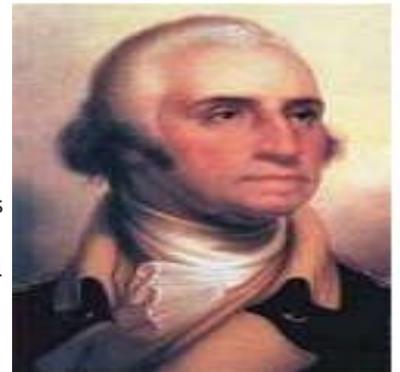
In his Farewell Address, published in 1796, George Washington warned:

The unity of government which constitutes you one people is also now dear to you. It is justly so; for it is a main pillar in the edifice of your real independence, the support of your tranquility at home; your peace abroad; of your safety; of your prosperity; of that very liberty which you so highly prize. But as it is easy to foresee, that from different causes and from different quarters, much pains will be taken, many artifices employed, to weaken in your minds the conviction of this truth; as this is the point in your political fortress against which the batteries of internal and external enemies will be most constantly and actively (though often covertly and insidiously) directed, it is of infinite moment, that you should properly estimate the immense value of your national Union to your collective and individual happiness; that you should cherish a cordial, habitual and immovable attachment to it; accustoming yourselves to think and speak of it as the palladium of your political safety and prosperity; watching for its preservation with jealous anxiety; discountenancing whatever may suggest even a suspicion that it can in any event be abandoned, and indignantly frowning upon the first dawning of every attempt to alienate any portion of our country from the rest, or to enfeeble the sacred ties which now link together the various parts.

In contemplating the causes which may disturb our union, it occurs as a matter of serious concern, that any ground should have been furnished for characterizing parties by geographical discriminations: Northern and Southern; Atlantic and Western; whence designing men may endeavor to excite a belief that there is a real difference of local interests and views. One of the expedients of party to acquire influence, within particular districts, is to misrepresent the opinions and aims of other districts. You cannot shield yourselves too much against the jealousies and heart burnings which spring from these misrepresentations; they tend to render alien to each other those who ought to be bound together by fraternal affection....

Let me now take a more comprehensive view, and warn you in the most solemn manner against the baneful effects of the spirit of party generally. This spirit, unfortunately, is inseparable from our nature, having its root in the strongest passions of the human mind. It exists under different shapes in all governments, more or less stifled, controlled, or repressed; but in those of the popular form it is seen in its greatest rankness and is truly their worst enemy.

It serves always to distract the public councils and enfeeble the public administration. It agitates the community with ill-founded jealousies and false alarms; kindles the animosity of one part against another; foment occasional riot and insurrection. It



opens the door to foreign influence and corruption, which find a facilitated access to the government itself through the channels of party passion. Thus the policy and the will of one country are subjected to the policy and will of another.⁽²⁵⁾

Washington's warning came too late, for the "spirit of party" (faction), which would eventually bring the country to ruin in less than two generations, had already begun to sprout in the soil of American liberty. Ironically, its roots went deep into the very system of government which Washington called upon his countrymen to cherish and defend. James Madison, often credited as the "father of the Constitution," wrote, "A landed interest, a manufacturing interest, a mercantile interest, a moneyed interest, with many lesser interests, grow up of necessity in civilized nations and divide them into different classes, actuated by different sentiments and views. The regulation of these various and interfering interests forms the principle task of modern legislation, and involves the spirit of party and faction in the necessary and ordinary operations of the government." He stressed the economic origin of this political diversity: "From the protection of different and unequal faculties of acquiring property, the possession of different degrees and kinds of property immediately results; and from the influence of these on the sentiments and views of the respective proprietors, ensues a division of society into different interests and parties."⁽²⁶⁾ Since these diverse interests, which, according to Madison, would be constantly vying with one another for control over the government, would come into the public arena with antagonistic political views and contradictory economic agendas, it was therefore necessary that a system be set up whereby they would be effectively checked and balanced: "The only remedy is to enlarge the sphere and thereby divide the community into so great a number of interests and parties that, in the first place, a majority will not be likely, at the same moment, to have a common interest separate from that of the whole, or of the minority; and, in the second place, that, in case they should have such an interest, they may not be so apt to unite in the pursuit of it."⁽²⁷⁾ Such was the theory behind the United States Constitution – a theory which the unfolding of American history over the next several decades proved to have been in error.

These factions were present and active right from the start. As pointed out by Stephen D. Carpenter:

...[T]here were three classes in the National Convention that formed our Constitution – the purely Democratic, who had a constant dread of Federal encroachments, and were for gauging the power of the General Government to the lowest scale; a Democratic Republican party, that desired to invest the Federal Government with just enough power to make it efficient, and no more; and the Monarchists, "a small but active division," who utterly repudiated a Republican form of government. This faction ultimately attached themselves to the Federal party.⁽²⁸⁾

Prior to the ratification and implementation of the Constitution in 1789, the men who became known as "Anti-Federalists"⁽²⁹⁾ voiced their fears that there were serious flaws in the proposed system of government which would eventually move it in the direction of consolidation, thereby usurping the sovereignty of the several States. The majority of the opponents of ratification were from the South, and Virginia in particular, and were men who recognized the danger posed to the liberties of the people of both sections by special commercial interests in the Northeast. As William Grayson pointed out, "With respect to the citizens of the Eastern and Middle States, perhaps the best and surest means of discovering their general dispositions, may be by having recourse to their interests."⁽³⁰⁾ Northern delegate to the Philadelphia Constitutional Convention, Nathaniel Gorham, had already candidly admitted that "the Eastern States had no motive to Union but a commercial one."⁽³¹⁾ Virginian delegates Edmund Randolph and George Mason objected throughout the Convention that the "energetic government" outlined by the delegates would prove to be a Northern-dominated oligarchy. Mason, who "would rather chop off his right hand than put it to the Constitution" as it was written,⁽³²⁾ believed that the document would "produce a monarchy or a corrupt, oppressive aristocracy," and that the new Government would "most probably vibrate some years between the two, and then terminate in one or the other."⁽³³⁾ He also predicted that, in ratifying the Constitution, the "Southern States... will deliver themselves bound hand & foot to the Eastern States...."⁽³⁴⁾ This prediction was echoed by Benjamin Harrison when he stated, "If the Constitution is carried into effect, the States south of the Potomac will be little more than appendages to those to the northward of it."⁽³⁵⁾

Luther Martin of Maryland believed that the hidden agenda of the advocates of the Constitution was "the total abolition and destruction of all state governments." It was his suspicion that the compact was made to seem

"federal" enough on the surface for the benefit of the unsuspecting public, but that once ratified, all such appearances would be dropped "to render it wholly and entirely a national government."⁽³⁶⁾ An equally suspicious William Grayson predicted that Northern delegates would demand "a very strong government, & wish to prostrate all the state legislatures," and then added, "[B]ut I don't learn that the people are with them."⁽³⁷⁾ In a letter to Massachusetts Governor James Bowdoin, Elbridge Gerry, Rufus King, and Samuel Holten warned that the proposed revision of the Articles of Confederation was premature, and that the country's republican institutions were in danger from "plans artfully laid, & vigorously pursued, which had they been successful, we think, would inevitably have changed our republican Governments, into baleful Aristocracies."⁽³⁸⁾ One anonymous Anti-Federalist in South Carolina expressed his apprehension in verse:

When thirteen states are moulded into one
Your rights are vanish'd and your honors gone;
The form of Freedom shall alone remain,
As Rome had Senators when she hugg'd the chain. In Five short years of Freedom weary grown
We quit our plain republics for a throne;
Congress and President full proof shall bring
A mere disguise for Parliament and King.⁽³⁹⁾

In a letter which was uncannily prognostic of events to come, another anonymous Anti-Federalist from Virginia warned that the proposed system of government would lead directly to a destructive civil war between the States which would terminate in a centralized tyranny:

The new constitution in its present form is calculated to produce despotism, thralldom and confusion, and if the United States do swallow it, they will find it a bolus, that will create convulsions to their utmost extremities. Were they mine enemies, the worst imprecation I could devise would be, may they adopt it. For tyranny, where it has been chained (as for a few years past) is always more cursed, and sticks its teeth in deeper than before.... Our present constitution, with a few additional powers to Congress, seems better calculated to preserve the rights and defend the liberties of our citizens, than the one proposed, without proper amendments. Let us therefore, for once, show our judgment and solidity by continuing it, and prove the opinion to be erroneous, that levity and fickleness are not only the foibles of our tempers, but the reigning principles in these states. There are men amongst us, of such dissatisfied tempers, that place them in Heaven, they would find something to blame; and so restless and self-sufficient, that they must be eternally reforming the state. But the misfortune is, they always leave affairs worse than they find them. A change of government is at all times dangerous, but at present may be fatal, without the utmost caution, just after emerging out of a tedious and expensive war....

Beware my countrymen! Our enemies – uncontrolled as they are in their ambitious schemes, fretted with losses, and perplexed with disappointments – will exert their whole power and policy to increase and continue our confusion. And while we are destroying one another, they will be repairing their losses, and ruining our trade. Of all the plagues that infest a nation, a civil war is the worst. ...[W]hen a civil war is kindled, there is then forth no security of property nor protection from any law. Life and fortune become precarious. And all that is dear to men is at the discretion of profligate soldiery, doubly licentious on such an occasion. Cities are exhausted by heavy contributions, or sacked because they cannot answer exorbitant demand. Countries are eaten up by the parties they favor, and ravaged by the one they oppose. Fathers and sons sheath their swords in one another's bowels in the field, and their wives and daughters are exposed to the rudeness and lust of ruffians at home. And when the sword has decided quarrel, the scene is closed with banishments, forfeitures, and barbarous executions that entail distress on children then unborn. May Heaven avert the dreadful catastrophe!

In the most limited governments, what wranglings, animosities, factions, partiality, and all other evils that tend to embroil a nation and weaken a state, are constantly practised by legislators. What then may we expect if the new constitution be adopted as it now stands? The great will struggle for power, honor and wealth; the poor will become a prey to avarice, insolence and oppression. And while some are studying to supplant their neighbors, and others striving to keep their stations, one villain will wink at the oppression of another, the people be fleeced, and the public business neglected. From despotism and tyranny good Lord deliver us.⁽⁴⁰⁾

Another man, writing under the *nom de plume* "A Federal Republican," enumerated the inherent dangers of investing Congress "with the formidable powers of raising armies, and lending money, totally independent of the different states," and pointed out that "they will moreover, have the power of leading troops among you in order to suppress those struggles which may sometimes happen among a free people, and which tyranny will impiously brand with the name of sedition." He also warned that, working hand-in-hand with these standing armies would

be the "Continental collector" of taxes, against whose abuses there would be scant remedy available to the Citizen of one of the States. He concluded with these words:

Thus will you be necessarily compelled either to make a bold effort to extricate yourselves from these grievous and oppressive extortions, or you will be fatigued by fruitless attempts into the quiet and peaceable surrender of those rights, for which the blood of your fellow citizens has been shed in vain. But the latter will, no doubt, be the melancholy fate of a people once inspired with the love of liberty, as the power vested in congress of sending troops for suppressing insurrections will always enable them to stifle the first struggles of freedom.⁽⁴¹⁾

Thomas Jefferson, who had venerated the Government under the Articles of Confederation as "the best existing or the best that ever did exist," said of the new Constitution, "I confess there are things in it which stagger all my dispositions to subscribe to what such an assembly has proposed. Their President seems a bad edition of a Polish king.... Indeed, I think, all the good of this new Constitution might have been couched in three or four articles to be added to the old and venerable fabric."⁽⁴²⁾ On another occasion, he went on, "Our [State] Convention has been too much impressed by the [Shays] insurrection in Massachusetts, and on the spur of the moment they are setting up a kite to keep the hen yard in order."⁽⁴³⁾

It was the opinion of leading Virginians, such as George Mason and Patrick Henry, that the South would be much better off forming its own confederacy and would be more likely to prosper without political connection with the Northern States.⁽⁴⁴⁾ It was Henry's fear that the Constitution was a device to consolidate all the monetary and military powers of the country into the hands of the Executive branch:

...[W]here and when did freemen exist when the purse and the sword were given up from the people? Unless a miracle in human affairs interposed, no nation ever retained its liberty after the loss of the purse and the sword. Can you prove by any argumentative deduction that it is possible to be safe without one of them? If you give them up, you are gone.⁽⁴⁵⁾

Henry, who had refused to even attend the Convention at Philadelphia because he "smelt a rat,"⁽⁴⁶⁾ enjoyed such a prominent reputation as a statesman that he represented a formidable obstacle to the ratification of the Constitution by the Old Dominion State. Viewed as "the great adversary who will render the event [ratification] precarious," he was routinely denounced by Federalists, both publicly and privately, as the "nefarious and highly Criminal P. Henry"⁽⁴⁷⁾ and "a very Guilty man."⁽⁴⁸⁾ One New Hampshire Federalist confidently stated that the ratification process would have been smooth if God had confined both Henry and Mason "to the regions of darkness."⁽⁴⁹⁾

"Anti-Federalists" Condemned as "Rebels"

According to Beard, not more than five percent of the population of the entire country, or about 160,000 voters, took part in the election of delegates to the several State conventions.⁽⁵⁰⁾ The vast majority of the people were either completely ignorant of the new system or were opposed to it. Those who were in favor of the Constitution generally lived in the cities and commercial centers, while those opposed to it lived in the interior agricultural districts of the States. In the end, the friends of the Constitution won the day, not because of the inherent qualities of the instrument itself, but because they were better funded and better organized than the opposition:

Talent, wealth, and professional abilities were, generally speaking, on the side of the Constitutionals. The money to be spent on the campaign of education was on their side also; and it was spent in considerable sums for pamphleteering, organizing parades and demonstrations, and engaging the interest of the press....

The opposition on the other hand suffered from the difficulties connected with getting a backwoods vote out to the town and county elections. This involved sometimes long journeys in bad weather, for it will be remembered that the elections were held in the late fall and winter.... [T]hey had no money to carry on their campaign; they were poor and uninfluential — the strongest battalions were not on their side. The wonder is that they came so near to defeating the Constitution at the polls.⁽⁵¹⁾

Though the Anti-Federalists were certainly varied in their political backgrounds, they all seemed to have one thing in common: nearly to a man, they foresaw "a great variety of impending woes to the good people of the

southern States"⁽⁵²⁾ should the Constitution go into effect between the several States. In the words of George Mason, "the Constitution as it stood was swollen with dangerous doctrine"⁽⁵³⁾ — doctrine which would be taken advantage of by, as Richard Henry Lee characterized the Federalists, a faction "of monarchy men, military men, aristocrats and drones whose noise, impudence and zeal exceeds all belief."⁽⁵⁴⁾



The "noise" generated by the Federalists was certainly loud, and for good reason: The Anti-Federalists had been amazingly accurate in their assessment of the opposing party, some of whose members privately were planning to "overset our state dung cart with all its dirty contents,"⁽⁵⁵⁾ and who spoke amongst themselves of "the Revolution" to destroy "the monstrous system of State governments."⁽⁵⁶⁾ Alexander Hamilton, the arch-Federalist who "hated Republican Government, and never failed on every occasion to advocate the excellence of and avow his attachment to a Monarchic form of Government,"⁽⁵⁷⁾ was so enamored with the British system of government that he called for the virtual annihilation of the several State governments.⁽⁵⁸⁾ He advocated the appointment of a Senate and Executive for life as well as the creation of a subservient House of Commons in order to "check the imprudence of democracy,"⁽⁵⁹⁾ and

suggested that the "rich and well born" should have "a distinct, permanent share in the government"⁽⁶⁰⁾ because "the mass of the people... seldom judge or determine right."⁽⁶¹⁾ During a speech delivered in New York in 1792, he exclaimed, "The People! Gentlemen, I tell you the people are a great Beast!"⁽⁶²⁾ Gouverneur Morris of Pennsylvania, the man responsible for writing the final draft of the Constitution, shared the views of Hamilton, believing that the Congress "ought to be composed of men of great and established property — aristocracy; men who, from pride, will support consistency and permanency; and to make them completely independent, they must be chosen for life, or they will be a useless body. Such an aristocratic body will keep down the turbulence of democracy."⁽⁶³⁾

Since it was essential to Federalist plans that the people of the States — the very people whom the Federalists held in such contempt — be led to willingly accept the new system of government, the Anti-Federalists had to either be silenced or discredited. As would become their trademark, Federalist writers chose to avoid direct debate as much as possible and began instead to unleash a volley of vicious epithets against their dissenters: "So soon as the banner of Federalism was unfurled, and the inclination of leading characters had become known, every avenue to the popular mind was choked with slander. The very atmosphere was impregnated by its foul breath.... He who would indulge in the luxury of defamation, may gratify that horrid appetite by consulting the memorials of that period."⁽⁶⁴⁾ Opponents of ratification were caricatured by the press as "spirits of discord," "selfish patriots," and "pettifogging antifederal scribblers" who were conspiring against the country as "the confirmed tools and pensioners of foreign courts" and were "fabricating the most traitorous productions" designed to discredit the new Constitution. For their "treason," the Anti-Federalists deserved "the most opprobrious gibbet of popular execration odium and infamy."⁽⁶⁵⁾ One New Jersey newspaper suggested that Federalists adopt the name of "Washingtonians," while the label of "Shayites" (rebels) should be applied to the Anti-Federalists.⁽⁶⁶⁾ Another Federalist from Hartford, Connecticut wrote, "Shun, my countrymen, the sham patriot, however dignified, who bids you *distrust the Convention*. Mark him as a dangerous member of society.... Fix your eyes on those who love you... on those whose views are not bounded by the town or county which they may represent, nor by the state in which they reside, nor even by the union — their philanthropy embraces the interest of all nations" [emphasis in original].⁽⁶⁷⁾ The Anti-Federalist response to this type of journalism was equally as passionate: "It is an excellent method when you cannot bring reason for what you assert, to fall to ribaldry and satire... instead of arguments, spit out a dozen mouthfuls of names, epithets, and interjections in a breath, cry Tory! Rebel! Tyranny! Centinel! Anarchy! Sidney! Monarchy! Misery! George the Third! Destruction! Arnold! Shays! Confusion! & c. & c."⁽⁶⁸⁾ This tension between the "Federalists" and the "Anti-Federalists," though carried on under different names throughout the decades subsequent to the adoption of the Constitution in 1789, eventually culminated, just as the latter feared, in a sectional clash of arms in 1861 and the subjugation of one party to the other.

Supporting Resources and Documents

PART ONE:

Northern Agitation and the Roots of Disunion

CHAPTER ONE

The Evolution of the Federalist Faction

Supporting Document:

George Washington's Farewell Address

Supplementary Essay:

An Iconoclastic View of the Constitution

<http://www.americascaesar.com/ebook/one.htm>

Endnotes

1. E.A. Pollard, *The Lost Cause* (New York: E.B. Treat and Company, 1866), page 46.
2. Pollard, *ibid.*, page 47.
3. John Scott, *The Lost Principle: The Sectional Equilibrium, How It Was Created, How Destroyed, and How It May Be Restored* (Richmond, Virginia: James Woodhouse and Company, 1860), page 68.
4. George Washington, letter to James McHenry, 22 August 1785; in W.W. Abbot, *The Papers of George Washington: Confederation Series* (Charlottesville, Virginia: University Press of Virginia, 1994), Volume III, page 199.
5. Pollard, *Lost Cause*, page 55.
6. Forrest McDonald, *E Pluribus Unum: The Formation of the American Republic, 1776-1790* (Indianapolis, Indiana: Liberty Fund, Inc., 1979), page 225.
7. Jesse T. Carpenter, *The South as a Conscious Minority, 1789-1861* (New York: New York University Press, 1930), page 8.
8. Pierce Butler, in Max Farrand (editor), *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787* (New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 1913), Volume II, page 449.
9. Patrick Henry, speech delivered on 12 June 1788; in Jonathan Elliott (editor), *The Debates in the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution* (Washington, D.C.: Self-published, 1837), Volume III, page 328.
10. John Tyler, speech delivered on 25 June 1788; in Elliott, *ibid.*, page 600.
11. McDonald, *E Pluribus Unum*, page 227.
12. Washington, quoted by Scott, *Lost Principle*, page 168.
13. Thomas Jefferson, letter to Edward Carrington, 4 August 1787; in Julian P. Boyd (editor), *The Papers of Thomas Jefferson* (Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1955), Volume XI, page 678.
14. Benjamin Franklin, quoted by Matthew Carey, *The American Museum*, January 1787, Volume I, page 5.
15. Charles Austin Beard, *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1935), pages 47-48.
16. McDonald, *E Pluribus Unum*, page 218.
17. Resolution of the United States in Congress Assembled, 21 February 1787; quoted by George McHenry, *The Cotton Trade: Negro Slavery in the Confederate States* (London: Saunders, Otley, and Company, 1863), page 145.
18. Albert J. Beveridge, *The Life of John Marshall* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1916), Volume I, pages 323-325.
19. McHenry, *Cotton Trade*, page 147.
20. John W. Burgess, *Political Science and Comparative Constitutional Law* (Boston: Ginn and Company, 1896), Volume I, page 105.
21. James Madison, *The Federalist*, Number XL.
22. Washington, letter to John Jay, 10 March 1787; quoted by Garry Willis, *Cincinnatis: George Washington and the Enlightenment* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Company, 1984), page 154.
23. Patrick Henry, in Elliott, *Debates in the Several State Conventions*, Volume III, pages 22-23.
24. Scott, *Lost Principle*, pages 55-56. The ninth State – New Hampshire – had, unbeknownst to the Virginia convention delegates, ratified the Constitution in June of 1788, and the Union was thereby already established according to Article VII. However, it is certainly true that without the influence and wealth of Virginia, the Union could not have long survived.
25. Washington, Farewell Address; published in the Boston (Massachusetts) *Independent Chronicle*, 26 September 1796.
26. Madison, *The Federalist*, Number X.
27. Madison, in Elliott, *Debates in the Several State Conventions*, Volume V, page 163.
28. Stephen D. Carpenter, *The Logic of History: Five Hundred Political Texts Being Concentrated Extracts of Abolitionism* (Madison, Wisconsin: self-published, 1864), page 24.
29. "Anti-Federalist" was a deliberate misnomer attached by those who favored a more centralized form of government to those who favored a federal union of sovereign

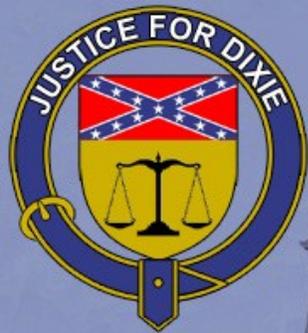
States. Hence, the "Anti-Federalists" were actually the true federalists, while those who pirated the name "Federalists" were the real *anti*-federalists. As is too often the case, labels are applied to the opposing party in a debate for the purpose of diverting the public's attention from the real issues at hand. This same tactic would be used with great success just two generations later when the so-called Republican party rose to power by denouncing the supporters of the Constitution as "traitors."

30. William Grayson, quoted by Scott, *Lost Principle*, page 124.
31. Nathaniel Gorham, in Farrand, *Records of the Federal Convention*, Volume II, page 414.
32. George Mason, in James Madison (editor), *Notes of Debate in the Federal Convention of 1787* (New York: W.W. Norton and Company, 1966), page 566.
33. Mason, in Robert Allen Rutland (editor), *The Papers of George Mason* (Chapel Hill, North Carolina: The University of North Carolina Press, 1970), Volume III, pages 991, 993.
34. Mason, in Madison, *Notes of Debate in the Federal Convention*, pages 549-550.
35. Benjamin Harrison, letter to George Washington, 4 October 1787; quoted by Bernard Janin Sage, *The Republic of Republics: A Retrospect of Our Century of Federal Liberty* (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: William W. Harding, 1878), page 246.
36. Luther Martin, in Elliott, *Debates in the Several State Conventions*, Volume I, pages 344, 389.
37. Grayson, letter to James Madison, 29 May 1787; in Farrand, *Records of the Federal Convention*, Volume II, page 414.
38. Elbridge Gerry, Rufus King, and Samuel Holten, letter to James Bowdoin, 3 September 1785; quoted by Robert Allen Rutland, *The Ordeal of the Constitution* (Boston: Northern University Press, 1983), page 7.
39. Charleston (South Carolina) *State Gazette*, 28 January 1788; quoted by Louie M. Miner, *Our Rude Forefathers American Political Verse 1783-1788* (Cedar Rapids, Iowa: Torch Press, 1937), page 204.
40. "Philanthropos," Alexandria (Virginia) *Advertiser*, 6 December 1787.
41. "A Federal Republican," Portsmouth (Virginia) *Register*, 5 March 1788.
42. Jefferson, letter to John Adams, 13 November 1787; quoted by Scott, *Lost Principle*, page 223.
43. Jefferson, quoted by Scott, *ibid.*
44. Cyrus Griffin, letter to Thomas Fitzsimons, 18 February 1788; in Edmund C. Burnett (editor), *Letters and Correspondence of Members of the Continental Congress* (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1921), Volume VIII, page 700.
45. Henry, quoted by Carpenter, *Logic of History*, page 273.
46. Henry, quoted by Edmund Randolph, letter to James Madison, 1 March 1787; in Moncure Daniel Conway, *Omitted Chapters of History Disclosed in the Life and Papers of Edmund Randolph* (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1888), page 65.
47. Edward Carrington, letter to William Short, 21 October 1787; quoted by Rutland, *Ordeal of the Constitution*, page 169.
48. St. John Crevecoeur, letter to William Short, 20 February 1788; quoted by Rutland, *ibid.*, page 191.
49. Nicholas Gilman, letter to John Sullivan, 23 March 1788; in Burnett, *Letters and Correspondence*, Volume VIII, page 709.
50. Beard, *Economic Interpretation of the Constitution*, page 250.
51. Beard, *ibid.*, pages 251-252.
52. Patrick Dollard, Providence (Rhode Island) *United States Chronicle*, 3 July 1788; in Elliott, *Debates in the Several State Conventions*, Volume IV, page 337.
53. Mason, in Farrand, *Records of the Federal Convention*, Volume II, page 631.
54. Richard Henry Lee, letter to George Mason, 1 October 1787; in Burnett, *Letters and Correspondence*, Volume VIII, pages 652-653.
55. Benjamin Rush, quoted by Rutland, *Ordeal of the Constitution*, page 27.
56. David Humphreys, letter to Alexander Hamilton, 1 September 1787; in U.S. Government, *Documentary History of the Constitution of the United States* (Washington, D.C.: 1904), Volume IV, page 269.
57. George Edmonds, *Facts and Falsehoods Concerning the War on the South 1861-1865* (Memphis, Tennessee: A.R. Taylor and Company, 1904), page 92.
58. *House Documents* (Fifteenth Congress, First Session), Volume III, pages 22, 129; Elliott, *Debates in the Several State Conventions*, page 421; Farrand, *Records of the Federal Convention*, Volume II, pages 292, 323.
59. Elliott, *op. cit.*, Volume I, pages 421-422.
60. Hamilton, in Elliott, *op. cit.*, Volume I, pages 450.
61. Hamilton, in Elliott, *op. cit.*, page 422.
62. Hamilton, quoted by Edmonds, *Facts and Falsehoods*, page 92.
63. Morris, in Elliott, *Debates in the Several State Conventions*, page 475.
64. Scott, *Lost Principle*, page 111.
65. "Cato," Philadelphia *Independent Gazetteer*, 17 November 1787; "A Federal Centinel," *New-Hampshire Spy*, 23 November 1787; quoted by Rutland, *Ordeal of the Constitution*, page 27.
66. Rutland, *ibid.*, pages 31-32.
67. An anonymous Federalist, quoted by Rutland, *ibid.*, page 27.
68. *Poughkeepsie County Journal*, 22 April 1788; quoted by Rutland, *ibid.*, page 203.

<http://www.americascaesar.com/ebook/one.htm>



...and so I said to him, thanks to old Abe here, we can do pretty much whatever we please since he destroyed state's rights and put the Federal government on steroids.



Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website

<http://www.slrc-csa.org>

<http://slrc-csa.We-Care.com/Start>

<http://slrc-csa.we-care.com>

<https://slrc-csa.org/donate-to-slrc>

SUBSCRIBE TO SLRC NEWSLETTER [HERE](#) (Free)

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.

Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711. Or go [HERE](#) to give online.

Follow events on YouTube: ["All Things Confederate"](#)

<https://slrc-csa.org/donate-to-slrc>

Thank you, Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

Membership Fund-raising Drive

We have many modern tools at our disposal to continue bringing new members on-board and so continue our work. These include email, the internet and social-media. We also try to make our presence known by attending events such as this years SCV National Reunion in Murfreesboro, TN. The most effective way to reach like minded people however is through word of mouth, and so we would like to kick-off a MEMBER-DRIVEN membership drive. The MEMBER who brings in the most new members will receive a Memorial copy of a 1861 Cooke & Brother 2-band Confederate Rifle with Gold Plated fittings on an inlaid hardwood display plaque, valued at \$1000. Bring on a camp/chapter and earn 5 credits. This Rifle comes to us as a generous donation from a loyal long-time supporter. The membership drive will begin immediately and will end on February 28, 2012. New members should designate who brought them on board, so we can keep a tally to determine the winner. Not sure if you are a current MEMBER, or need further information? Call our office at 828-669-5189 or email maggie@slrc-csa.org. MINIMUM to win is 30 memberships.



Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"

www.scv.org ★ 1-800-MySouth

What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



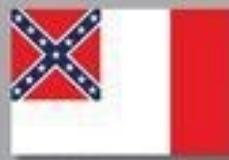
Rattle Flag



1st National Flag



2nd National Flag



3rd National Flag



Bonnie Blue Flag



*They took a stand for us.
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to
Vindicate the Cause of the
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens
Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans

NEVER APOLOGIZE



FOR BEING RIGHT!

About our namesake:

belo.herald@yahoo.com

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Herald is our unapologetic tribute to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history.

Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!

Sons of Confederate Veterans

A Heritage of Honor



Become a Friend of the SCV

If you are not eligible to become a member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, but wish to affiliate yourself with an SCV camp in your area and take part in their activities, then the Friends of the SCV program may be for you.

[Click here to download an application form!](#)



**Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?
Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?
Do you think that history should reflect the truth?
Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?
Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?
If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"**

Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.

How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



*Membership in the **Sons of Confederate Veterans** is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.*



*Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.*

<http://www.scv.org/genealogy.php>

CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>